

CHRISTIAN TREASURES (multiple)

For Downloadable Teachings see:

www.altogetherlovely.org

†	God's Perspective (4)	†	Salvation: Believer's Future Glory (161)
†	Definitions of God (9)	†	Grace verses Works (173)
†	The Existence of God (12)	†	The "5" NT Judgments & Crowns (178)
†	Our Need of God (23)	†	Picking Up Our Cross (192)
†	Religion (30)	†	The Spirit-Filled Life (200)
†	Christianity: Only Way to God? (42)	†	Prayer (210)
†	Apologetics (55)	†	Jesus: Friend Forever!! (232)
†	God Declares Himself 'Almighty' (61)		
†	The Creator or The Creation (65)		
†	Creation verses Evolution (69)		
†	Science—Ideology—Philosophy (81)		
†	I Can't Believe This Fairy Tale (85)		
†	Why Trust Christ as Savior (92)		
†	THE FULL GOSPEL MESSAGE (104)		
†	Are These People Saved? (105)		
†	Growing as a Child of God (111)		
†	Sanctification (121)		
†	Assurance of Salvation (126)		
†	Salvation: OUR IDENTITY (143)		

TABLE OF CONTENTS (2):

FUNDAMENTAL CHRISTIAN DOCTRINES (p.237)

† The Bible (238)	† Types in the Bible (478)
† The Essence of God (245)	† Christ's Blood: Scarlet Thread (488)
† The Fear of God (251)	† The End Times (506)
† The Unity of God (259)	† The Holy Spirit (527)
† The Virgin Birth (265)	† The Trinity (546)
† Natural Attributes (286)	† A Little Girl Who Dies Go to Hell? (573)
† Moral Attributes of God (292)	† A Loving God Sends People to Hell? (581)
† Names for God (295)	† Christ's Power (594)
† Christ's Death (300)	† Christ: I AM (606)
† Christ's Resurrection (318)	† Just for Fun! (618)
† Christ's Ascension (334)	† Famous Quotes (621)
† Christ's Exaltation (338)	† Some Christian Vocabulary (633)
† Christ's Deity (349)	† Got Questions? (635)
† Christ's Humanity (383)	† Bibliography 1 (637)
† Names for Christ (388)	† Bibliography 2 (638)
† Christ's Miracles (407)	† Want to Learn More? (back page)
† Christ's Character (415)	
† Christ's Teachings (422)	
† Christ's Promises (435)	
† Bible Prophecy (453)	

GOD'S PERSPECTIVE

GOD'S PERSPECTIVE

What time did the sun rise today? This is a simple question. Perhaps you know the answer.

Most people will give the “time” that the sun rose.

But, actually the question is wrong because the sun doesn't “rise”. The sun doesn't rise but the earth moves around the sun and the moon around the earth. The sun is the “center” of our universe. Many times we ask the wrong questions.

The ancients believed that the moon was larger than sun because they saw things with their naked eye. When they looked up at night they saw the full moon and how it appeared to be so large.

But when they looked up they saw the sun,
the sun appeared to be smaller.

GOD'S PERSPECTIVE

Yet, Moses wrote the following, “God made two great lights—the greater light to govern the day (sun) and the lesser light to govern the night (moon). He also made the stars. God set them in the expanse of the sky to give light on the earth, to govern the day and the night, and to separate light from darkness. And God saw that it was good. (Genesis 1:16-18)

You see it was only possible for Moses to know that the “greater light” was the sun and the “lesser light” was the moon because God revealed it to him.

We see things from our own perspective.....a perspective that has been ingrained in us from our earliest childhood. A perspective that, as we begin to study God, we realize is very “finite”. You see, God is “infinite” and beyond our comprehension. How then is it possible for “finite” man to understand Him?

GOD'S PERSPECTIVE

How can “finite” humanity fathom God? Some state,

“Well, there can’t be a God because I can’t see Him.”

Yet, it is a fact that we can’t even see ourselves.....

we can only see “reflections - images of ourselves.”

But just because we can’t see ourselves we still believe we exist. We haven’t seen our internal organs or our mind, yet we believe they exist.

Nobody has even seen themselves let alone God

- yet we believe “we” exist.

Could God, who we cannot see, also exist?

GOD'S PERSPECTIVE

Who can even fathom God?

It is impossible with our finite minds to fathom the intricacies of our own physical makeup let alone our soul and spirit.

How can the finite fathom the infinite?

DEFINITIONS OF GOD

DEFINITIONS OF GOD

How does a person go about “defining” God?

Can we as “finite” beings give an accurate definition of God?

The following are some definitions of God:

“God is spirit, infinite, eternal, unchangeable, in His being, wisdom, power, holiness, justice, goodness, and truth”

(#4 answer – Westminster Shorter Catechism)

“God is the one, simple, absolute, purely spiritual, personal Being of infinite perfections, wholly immanent in all the world, yet essentially transcendent in relation to all things” (Hoeksema)

DEFINITIONS OF GOD

“God is one, absolute, unchangeable and infinite in His knowledge and wisdom, His goodness and love, His grace and mercy, His righteousness and holiness.” (Berkhof)

“God is the infinite and perfect Spirit in whom all things have their source, support, and end” (Strong)

It is a difficult to even try to comprehend what these definitions mean.

As humans we try to bring God down to our way of thinking or we put God in a box to simplify Him or even go as far as to deny His existence altogether.

We must remember, we are talking about “GOD”.

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

How can we prove God's existence?

Let's consider the following:

1) Just because a person doesn't see something doesn't prove that it doesn't exist. For example, we don't see or feel some of our internal organs or mind, but we believe they exist. As anyone who has gone to a magic show knows, even our own eyesight can be deceived at times.

**2) God is Spirit and a spirit can't be comprehended by human senses.
It is another "realm" of existence.**

Is it possible for another "realm" to exist?

Is it possible for another "realm" that science can't explain to exist?

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

3) The Bible doesn't set out to prove God's existence. It starts out with Genesis 1:1 saying,

"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."

**If you believe the Bible is credible,
you must acknowledge the existence of God.**

4) No writer in the Bible sets out to prove God's existence. To the many writers of the Bible it is a fact that God exists. People like Moses, Samuel, David, Peter, Paul, John, etc.

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

5) One of the greatest proofs of God's existence is the fact that millions upon millions testify to a daily fellowship with God through prayer. Not only in this generation but for many previous generations. One has to wonder if all those people could be deceived or disillusioned. Are all those people disillusioned or are finite-thinking people who don't believe in another realm of existence correct? (What time did the sun rise?)

6) We can know that God exists because people testify to actually talking to Him in prayer daily and that He has spoken to them. People also testify to sensing Him talking to them when they read the Bible. Multiples testify to the presence of God in their heart and life on a daily basis. These are not people in psych-wards but doctors, scholars, professors, children, and people from all walks of life.

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

7) When we look at the heavens, we can believe that there is a God that has created all this. No other theory has been able to explain the wonders of God's creation. It is so immense.

In fact, Jesus, who claimed to be God, would have not only have witnessed creating it but HE WAS THERE TO DO IT. Plus There are three witnesses;

The Father, Jesus & The Holy Spirit.

All three testify to it.

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

8) When we think of the order that God has setup for the world we live in, it is amazing.

The thought that went behind the creation of even the smallest amoeba is absolutely mind boggling.

Yet, Genesis 1:16b says casually, “He also made the stars.”

To God, Niagara Falls is a dripping tap, stars are specks, and universes are finite.

What we think “amazing” or “impossible”,
God does effortlessly in His “infinite power”.

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

9) The fact that we have a conscience testifies to God's existence.

People have a still small voice and when they stop and listen to it, they must acknowledge God's existence.

We can know "good and evil" and discern what is right and wrong. Yet, does mankind have the power to do "good"?

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

10) Everything has a cause.

The world is here,

therefore something must have caused it to appear.

It is certainly a plausible consideration that that cause is God.

And the fact that God has “no cause” but has always been also proves He supersedes the “finite” and is “Almighty”

- - there being nothing greater than Himself.

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

11) The design of the world is not an accident.

It had to have a designer or we are considering unimaginable odds of all this being by chance.

See/Search: The Theory of Everything by Trey Smith:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mtBz1roiQR8>

Three hours that will amaze you & challenge your thinking!!

12) If man has an intellect and moral character, it proves that man's creator has intellect and moral character also.

13) All life must come from life.

Physical life must have come from an eternal life.

Psalms 36:9 says,

“For with Thee is the fountain (source) of life.”

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

14) Atheism only adds to the problems of our existence, purpose in life, etc. It only creates more doubt, despair, confusion with more questions about where we came from and eternal existence.

The existence of God unlocks the answers of the universe, our purpose, our existence, life itself, and eternal life.
It takes a lot more faith to believe we've come from "nothing" than to believe we've come from God.

See what happened because of atheism & Darwinism
(Hitler, Stalin, etc.)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cJn7WURJwnk>

THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

15) Every sincere seeker after God has found Him.

A sincere seeker will open up his “heart” and even challenge God as to His existence.

Watchman Nee tells the story of how he was sharing the Gospel with a man. The man would not believe in God. So Watchman challenged him by saying, “Well don’t tell me you don’t believe in God. If you are really honest why don’t you open up your heart and tell God you don’t believe in Him.” Watchman left and the next day he met the man again. The man told of how he had opened up his heart to God and he was now “born-again” of the Spirit and a believer. God meets people at the “heart-level”.

OUR NEED FOR GOD

OUR NEED OF GOD

What does it mean to “need” God?

Do we really need God?

Every day we wake up and breath the air. Every day we wake up and eat and drink. Every day we enjoy all that is around us: family, friends, shelter, food, clothing, etc.

Should we not acknowledge where they have come from?

The Bible says,

For who makes you different from anyone else? What do you have that you did not receive? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not? (1 Corinthians 4:7)

OUR NEED OF GOD

It is a fact that more and more we will realize our need for God as we stop to think of all the blessings we have received & give glory to God.

The greatest men and women of God simply began understanding more and more their need of God.

When we are filled with an overwhelming sense of thankfulness, who or what do we thank?

Do we thank “our lucky stars”?

Do we thank “ourselves”?

Do we thank God?

OUR NEED OF GOD

Finally, we will all realize our need for God if we consider deeply our eternal existence “now” or are fortunate enough to be on our death bed someday to consider it.

This is the time when we will truly realize we need God’s power to cross over from death to life.

Historically, Jesus Christ, is the only One who has died and returned from the dead “never to die again”.

OUR NEED OF GOD

Death is the world's greatest preacher, for unless a person is "raptured" (as Jesus promises His Church and was done by Enoch and Elijah), death will be faced by everyone.

Death had power over us all. A power to fear & dread.

Yet the power of death is surpassed by the love of Christ
– for it was the power of Christ's love that took Him
to the cross to conquer death.

Now Christ's life has the ultimate power
– the power of love, trust, and permanence.

OUR NEED OF GOD

Let's look at just three prophecies regarding death from the Old Testament:

he will swallow up death forever. The Sovereign LORD will wipe away the tears from all faces; he will remove the disgrace of his people from all the earth. The LORD has spoken. (Isaiah 25:8)

"I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death. Where, O death, are your plagues? Where, O grave, is your destruction? "I will have no compassion, (Hosea 13:14)

You have made known to me the path of life; you will fill me with joy in your presence, with eternal pleasures at your right hand. (Psalms 16:11)

OUR NEED OF GOD

Paul declares in the New Testament,

When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come true: "Death has been swallowed up in victory." "Where, O death, is your victory? Where, O death, is your sting?" (1 Corinthians 15:54-55)

**If Jesus could not die & THEN conquer death then
He is NOT God and NOT Almighty.**

Our greatest need of God is for life after death.

RELIGION

RELIGION

Many grow up attending religious gatherings faithfully going through its rituals and standards.

Yet, we can never have a full understanding or belief in God.

Some try to put all religions together as the answer. Yet the differences often overwhelm the similarities.

For example, does reincarnation and Christian's belief that "Just as man is destined to die once, and after that to face judgment" (Heb.9:27) find common ground?

Do all religions believe in the same eternal destiny (with Christ judging them)?

Do all religions believe that Jesus is God Almighty come in the flesh?

Jesus asked, "Who do you say I am?"

RELIGION

Others, profess “religion” as the problem of all mankind.

They believe it to be an even greater vice than the atheism of Mao, Stalin, etc.

What does the Bible have to say about “religion” if at all?

Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world. (James 1:27)

In reality, not much.

And if we are truly honest, we see we all fall short here.

RELIGION

What is the definition of religion? One such definition is,
“Religion is any specific system of belief about deity, often involving rituals, a code of ethics, a philosophy of life, and a worldview.”

Does this above definition define Jesus Christ?

Is Christianity a religion? Is Jesus Christ part of a religion?

**Many believe that “true” Christianity is NOT “a religion”.
But that “true” Christianity is CHRIST.**

If you take Christ out of Christianity it falls apart.

**True Christianity is NOT a “religion”!!
True Christianity is “JESUS CHRIST”!!**

RELIGION

Some would have you believe that Jesus Christ started Christianity when He came to earth.

Yet, Christ claimed to be “eternal God”.

“From everlasting to everlasting You are God.”

So how does our definition of Christianity play out practically? Anything a person does is either an effort on their own part or Christ doing it through them.

That is why even so-called “religious” people, organizations, structures, etc. can have so many faults.

It is either man trying to do “good works” or it is “Christ living His life through the submitted believer”.

RELIGION

Christianity, with all its faults and failures (historically and in its present form) helps prove the deficiencies of man trying to live as Jesus did.

There was only “one person” who lived the Christian life
..... and that was Jesus Christ!!

God has never lifted up a man, He lifts up the “GOD MAN”.

If we even try to live as Jesus did we begin to see our personal faults and failures as a result and then we see our
need for God!

RELIGION

For again and again we fail when we try to live as Christ did in our own power.

**You see, TRUE CHRISTIANITY is
allowing Christ to live His life through us through the
Power of His Spirit and Life.**

RELIGION

It can be simplified in this way,

“Religion is man’s way to get to God (which is impossible).”

How can the “finite” reach the “infinite”?

“True Christianity is God coming to man and after receiving Him & allowing Christ to live His life through them through the Power of His Holy Spirit.” (with God nothing is impossible).

Doesn’t it make more sense that the “infinite”
can come to the “finite”?

If God is truly “Almighty”, could He not do this?

RELIGION

**The Bible was given
to reveal God to humanity through Jesus Christ.**

The Bible's "Ten Commandments" are impossible to keep.

The "Law" was impossible to keep.

The Bible's "Sermon on the Mount" is impossible to keep.

**The Bible even shows us this: it is impossible to get to God for if we
"miss the mark" on even "one" thing we have failed.**

RELIGION

That is the freedom that is in Christ. We cannot live a life pleasing to God. We cannot live the Bible.

But we can see God's standard through Christ understanding that "only God" could live a perfect life.

Then, we can understand as "religious" people our need for Christ – not only for salvation from sin & death but then to give us the Power to live a life pleasing to God through the Power of Christ living His life through us.

And when we fail at times, we can go to the cross, receive forgiveness as we recall God's sacrifice for our sins, and begin again as His children – loved – accepted - & filled with Jesus.

RELIGION

Finally, Jesus was very angered by “religious” people. People who had taken the “Law of God” & burdened people with it. Jesus rebuked the Pharisees on numerous occasions.

Jesus came to show people

THE FATHER’S LOVE & THE FATHER’S HEART!!

And now that Christ’s work on earth is done, the Holy Spirit is here to show people **THE LOVE OF JESUS!!**

RELIGION

Are you being led to a deep, loving, caring, God who loved you enough to come to His creation & die for you on the cross?

Are you tired of trying to “get to God” by your own works?

Are you “religiously” doing things on a daily basis to either “get to God” or “trying to justify yourself before God”?

Jesus Christ, when He walked on earth as the God-Man was “freer” than anyone ever has ever been!!

He was totally dependant on HIS PERFECT, LOVING FATHER (even in death) and was not bound to anything or anyone including Himself!

**CHRISTIANITY:
THE ONLY WAY
TO GOD?**

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

“All religions” can’t be right or they would agree about such things as:

- **Christ’s deity (Christ is GOD ALMIGHTY),**
- **man’s sinfulness,**
- **Christ’s shed blood and bodily death,**
- **Christ’s resurrection from the dead,**
- **life after death,**
- **One God,**
- **etc.**

But now GOD has revealed Himself to us in Jesus Christ.

God became man. Jesus is 100% God and 100% man. He is the GOD-MAN. (see “THE VIRGIN BIRTH”)

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

Where Christianity differs is that “God became flesh and dwelt among us”. The Creator came to the creation.

Throughout the Old Testament God had interacted with mankind many times.

God walked and talked with Adam and Eve in that perfect environment.

God talked to Cain, Noah, Moses, prophets, etc.

Is there another way to God?

In John 14:6, Christ says,

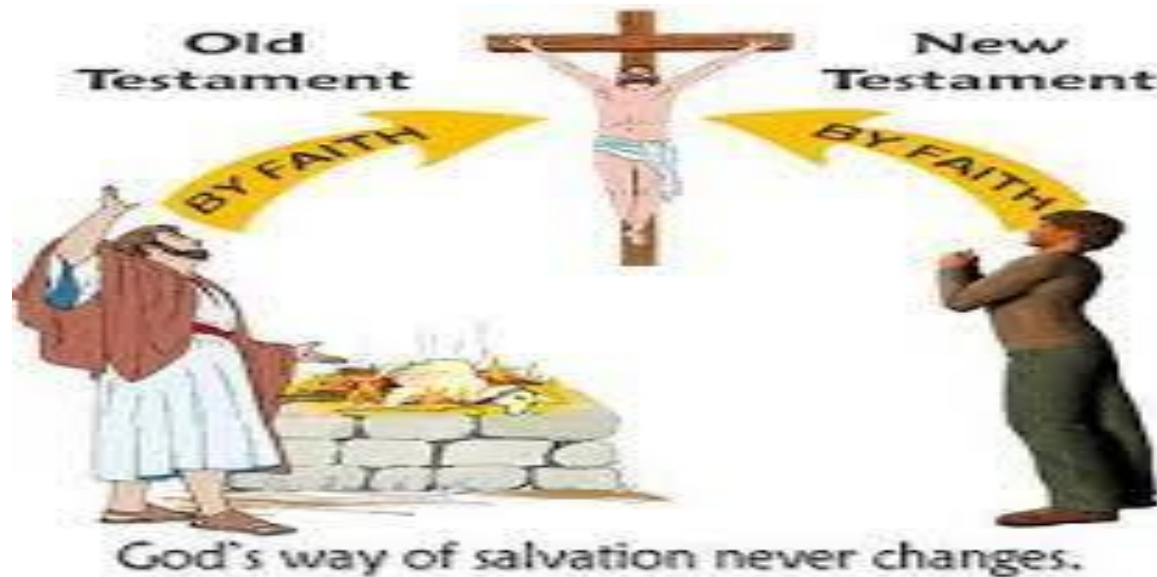
“I am the Way and the Truth and the Life. No one comes to the Father but through me.”

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

Christ became man - bridging the gap between God and man.

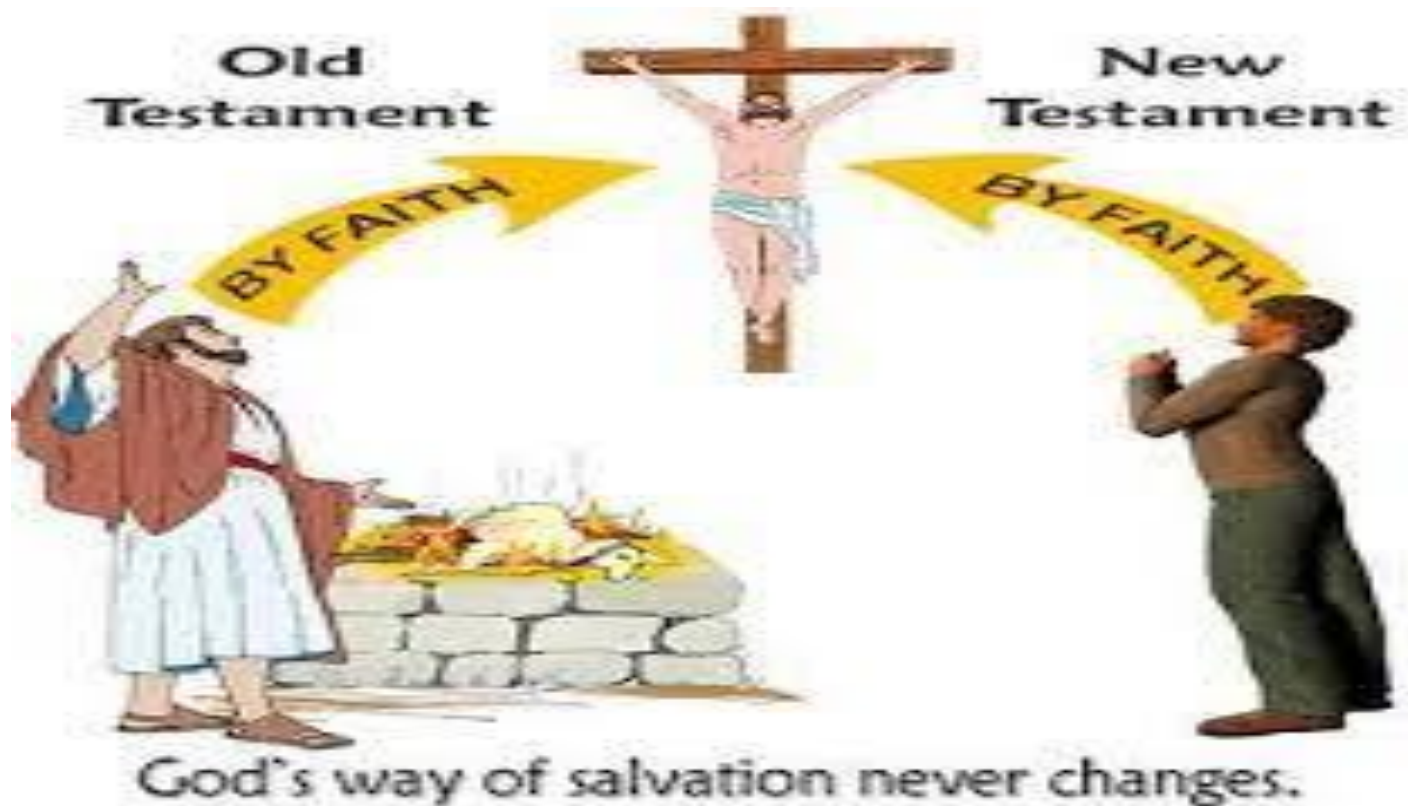
God revealed Himself to people in the Old Testament
“outwardly” by talking to them verbally or by His Angel
(Christophanies) or by “coming upon them” by His Holy Spirit.

After Christ had died for mankind’s sin, those who had repented were able to receive Christ into their heart and have God live inside them by His Holy Spirit.



IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

But, it is still an “outward” God (out there somewhere)
or
“an experiential, inward God
living in a repentant person’s heart”
that a person can chose between.



IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

Of course, I wondered, "What if it is all a joke or a lie?"

What if this Supreme Being was just playing a huge joke on mankind and it was all a lie?

Then I went back to the Garden of Gethsemane and found out that there is no way it could be a lie.

Going a little farther, he fell with his face to the ground and prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will." (Matthew 26:39)

He went away a second time and prayed, "My Father, if it is not possible for this cup to be taken away unless I drink it, may your will be done." (Matthew 26:42) (see Mark 14:36, Luke 22:42)

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

When we hear Christ's words in the Garden praying to the Father before His death we realize that Christ, as God, knew how much He was going to have to suffer.

JESUS wanted to know if there was

ANOTHER WAY!!!

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

If there was ANOTHER WAY, what father would have his son go through such a cruel punishment?

Abraham's sadness was to have his son carry the wood up the mountain, tie his son down, and kill him with a knife.

But our Heavenly Father, had to witness a much crueler death than this. For Abraham was stopped but the Father knew there was no other way for mankind to be saved.

Would a loving Father allow His Son to die such a horrible death if there was "another way"?

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

Those were real drops of blood that Christ sweated in the garden as He prayed.

Those were real whips with barbs at the end tearing into His flesh as He was whipped again and again.

Those were real blows upon Christ's head that pushed the barbed crown deeper into His skull.

Those were real insulting, hurtful, painful words of mockery that Christ heard throughout His passion for humanity.

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

That was real spit and those were real blows that Christ suffered at the hands of the Roman soldiers.

Those were real spikes that went through Christ's wrists as He was nailed to the cross.

Those were real gasps for breath as Christ struggled to push Himself up on the cross again and again to breath as His blood fell to the ground.

We could go on.....

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

What Father would allow their Son to go through this if there was ANOTHER WAY.

There was no other way!!

The Father knew it, Jesus knew it, and we should know it.

Now we can understand more fully Christ's words,

"I am the way, the truth, and the life."

Many people are offended that True Christianity (Christ) teaches only "one way".

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

What a person has to decide (and it is each person's decision) is this:

Is the Bible God's Word and true?

Is Christ, God?

Is the shed blood of Christ the only way there is for forgiveness of sins?

Did Jesus Christ die for our sins and rise from the dead conquering death and giving eternal life in Him?

IS CHRISTIANITY THE ONLY WAY TO GOD?

Going a little farther, he fell with his face to the ground and prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will." (Matthew 26:39)

Jesus Christ was sinless.

He did not need to die for Himself.

He died for people who wanted nothing to do with Him.

He died for the people who rejected Him, shouted "crucify Him", spit on Him, mocked Him, and nailed Him to the Cross.

He died for everyone and Jesus said, "I am the way."

APOLOGETICS

APOLOGETICS

Apologetics is the study of “what Christians believe”.

Christianity is based on facts & can be proven in many ways.

The main facts that Christianity is based on are:

- The Bible is literally God’s Word;**
- Fulfilled prophecy;**
- Jesus Christ “was”, “is” & “always will be” Almighty God;**
- Jesus Christ’s shed blood on the cross for man’s sin is the means by which man can be forgiven;**
- Jesus Christ’s resurrection from the dead conquered the power of death and gave us the hope of eternal life in Him.**

APOLOGETICS

No other major religion's leader claimed to be God.

But Jesus Christ not only claimed to be God but proved it by His miracles, His life, His Words, His fulfilled prophecies (332 regarding Himself alone), and His death & resurrection.

If someone came up to you and said, "I'm God",
what would be the first question you would ask him (after you
stopped laughing)
"Prove it?"

The Jews had no doubt who Jesus was claiming to be and often picked up rocks to stone Him believing Jesus was blaspheming God by saying He was God.

APOLOGETICS

The Bible is a unified book. Even though written by some 40 different authors over 1600 years, it is one book.

It's doctrine, moral standard, plan of salvation, and program for the ages are all unified.

The Bible is a book of fulfilled prophecy. Only the Bible gives fulfilled prophecy about Christ's life, death, and resurrection.

It is a wonderful thing to see that throughout the Bible God knows the future. Therefore He knows our future.

APOLOGETICS

Mankind has a “sin problem”. Only a sinless sacrifice could meet God’s need for holiness. Otherwise we would have to live a perfect life without sin or continually crucify ourselves.

Thankfully, Jesus’ substitution for our sin was the perfect, sinless sacrifice that subdued God’s wrath against sin.

Instead of trying to become sinless (whether in this life or the next) we can look by faith to the cross and ride into heaven on Christ’s perfect sacrifice.

APOLOGETICS

Jesus Christ conquered death on this side. He did not enter into another life but by the power of God, conquered death and rose from the grave.

**It was after His resurrection that He returned to heaven.
We can ride into heaven joyously knowing
that Christ has conquered death and we've entered
INTO HIS RESURRECTION LIFE.**

**GOD DECLARES
HIMSELF
“ALMIGHTY”**

GOD DECLARES HIMSELF “ALMIGHTY”

In order to be ALMIGHTY, God must be able to create universes – plants – animals -mankind, do supernatural miracles, love infinitely, judge fairly, show mercy, forgive sin, rise from the dead thus conquering death, know the past – present – future, become man, live a perfect – sinless life, keep His promises, etc.

If God can't do this then HE ISN'T GOD.

BUT if God can do these things –

**THEN HE IS GOD
AND SHOULD BE WORSHIPED AS GOD!!**

GOD DECLARES HIMSELF “ALMIGHTY”

Christians must base their lives on something.

Christians base their lives on the truth of God’s Word.

They are putting their eternal destiny, their eternal life, as well as their family’s lives in God’s hands.

And trustfully, they have fully thought it through.....

GOD DECLARES HIMSELF “ALMIGHTY”

Has Christ shown Himself to be Almighty?

Has Christ:

- **created universes – plants – animals - mankind,**
- **performed supernatural miracles,**
- **loved infinitely, judged justly, shown mercy, forgiven sin,**
- **been raised to life thus conquering death,**
- **shown He knows the past – present – future,**
- **become a man living a perfect – sinless life,**
- **kept His promises, etc. ?**

IF NOT, then He is NOT God.....

BUT if Jesus did all those things –

THEN HE IS GOD

AND SHOULD BE WORSHIPED AS GOD!!

THE CREATOR OR THE CREATION

THE CREATOR OR THE CREATION

A person will look up into the sky and admire the sun, moon, and stars.

A person will climb majestic mountains and look out over the beauty of the world.

A person will take a baby by its tiny fingers and be amazed.

We can go on & on about the many things that amaze us.

**Whether it is the immensity of our galaxy
to the intricacies of the microscopic world,
there is no doubt as to the wonder of it all.**

THE CREATOR OR THE CREATION

Yet, when we look at things, what is our reaction?

Are we amazed at the world and all it encompasses?

Do we admire the creation

(stars, moon, sun, mountains, rivers, oceans, animals, etc.)

and not see the Creator?

THE CREATOR OR THE CREATION

Or do our thoughts go to God who has set it all in order by His spoken word?

Do our thoughts go to God and we begin to worship the Creator and not the creation?

Keep in mind that to our finite minds, all we see is captivating, but that God fills all and even looks down upon all He has made.

Is the Creator greater than the creation?

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

For a 3 hour teaching on this subject see:

Trey Smith: The Theory of Everything

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mtBz1roiQR8>

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

When we hear evolutionists talk they do the same thing.

They knock “religion”.

They lump every religion together as the same.

They give historical accounts of religious leaders.

They mock religion.

That is certainly their choice.

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

But as we've said in our section on "religion",
Jesus Christ is NOT a religion.
Jesus Christ is God Who Became a Man!!

The historical manuscripts, fulfilled prophecy, archaeological proofs, Scriptures, historical facts of His death and resurrection, His miracles (which "bad" science tries to disprove because finite science can't understand another realm of existence or God's humanity), His life, His existence, His Virgin Birth, His "Oneness" with the Father and Holy Spirit, His fulfilled promises, His relationship with millions upon millions (not only in their mind but their spirit), etc. all show us that God has revealed Himself through Jesus Christ.

But most of all HIS LOVE for people who were/are His enemies (the list here is multiple and includes evolutionists).

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

Jesus Christ is NOT a religion, NOT a system of religion, NOT a far off god people are trying to get to.

He is a risen Savior Who:

- rebuked “the religious” and “the proud” who were stopping people from knowing God,
- cured lepers/disease,
- conquered death,
- ministered to people on the way to and on the cross in the most excruciating set of circumstances,
- spoke words of LIFE – HOPE - COMFORT,
- and has set up an eternal kingdom.

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

We can put our trust in Him because His Word has always been true (as seen in the 332 fulfilled prophecies of His life) and will always be true.

See: www.altogetherlovely.org/resources

1. PROOF JESUS WAS THE MESSIAH

2. PROOF JESUS WAS THE MESSIAH

Death has been swallowed up in victory and His resurrection is historical proof that He is God.

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

Let's look at what God says in Acts 17:24-28:

"The God who made the world and everything in it is the Lord of heaven and earth and does not live in temples built by hands. And he is not served by human hands, as if he needed anything, because he himself gives all men life and breath and everything else. From one man he made every nation of men, that they should inhabit the whole earth; and he determined the times set for them and the exact places where they should live. God did this so that men would seek him and perhaps reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us. 'For in him we live and move and have our being.' As some of your own poets have said, 'We are his offspring.'

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

From one man he made every nation of men, that they should inhabit the whole earth; and he determined the times set for them and the exact places where they should live. (Acts 17:26)

God is telling us here that from “one man” (Adam) He has made every nation.

We are all from the same blood and the same race. That is why we can intermarry amongst the so called races.

But unfortunately that blood has been tainted by sin and caused not only spiritual but physical death in our race.

But praise God, He took a race that was “in Adam’s seed” and started a new race “in Christ’s seed.” (see Virgin Birth)

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

God, through David, has written in Psalm 14:1,

“The fool says in his heart ‘There is no God.’”

If God had not sustained this planet, we would be either an insane asylum or destroyed ourselves by now. There is nothing about humanity that is good “individually” or “generally” or “intrinsically”.

Yes, we do “good things” at times. BUT Only “God is good”.

We can be “good” at times but that is not the essence of who we are. In Mark 10:18, Jesus said,

“No one is good—except God alone.”

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

**But our conscience leads us to try to be 'good' which is impossible for
"GOD IS GOOD. HIS LOVE ENDURES FOREVER."**

And when we find out we can't live up to any "standard", "self-imposed" or "outwardly imposed", we either get rid of Jesus (the hope for humanity), or we bow down on our knees and confess our need for Him as God's mediator between God and ourselves.

Pride verses humility.

God has given us a choice.

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

Christianity has a witness of the origins of mankind, our solar system(s), our existence, etc. and His name is Jesus Christ. He was there to do it.

And we see that His testimony and His words are true,
“But at the beginning of creation God made them male and female.” (Mark 10:6). And “the beginning” here also refers to the creative days of which it says, “In the beginning, God made the heavens and the earth.” (Genesis 1:1).

“beginning” (time) – “heavens” (space) – “earth” (matter).

TIME – SPACE – MATTER!!

There is no need to debate, discuss, or rationalize it for we have a witness, our Creator, Jesus Christ.

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

Jesus Christ is the **ONLY TRUE** observable “scientist”
to know how everything came about as it has.

Basic science says a hypothesis

MUST BE OBSERVED.

Christianity has a **WITNESS OF THE CREATION.**

And Jesus declares it in His Word.

And Jesus came to us to declare it!!

And we see that His testimony and words are true,

Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made
that has been made. (John 1:3)

For in him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth,
visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or
authorities; all things have been created through him and for
him. He is before all things, and in him all things hold together.
(Colossians 1:16-17)

CREATION VERSES EVOLUTION

And the Creator came to His creation, saw its multiple needs, but most importantly its need for forgiveness and of life after death (spiritually and bodily), and took everything that was against Him upon Himself.

The “Infinite One” walked among the “finite ones” and in His grace has offered “life” to a dying race.

He has proven Himself to be Who He said He is,
ALMIGHTY GOD.

His question rings out for all eternity,
“Who do you say I am?”

FOR A GREAT WORSHIP VIDEO SEE:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=asNP8VVWKA>

SCIENCE
IDEOLOGY
PHILOSOPHY

SCIENCE – IDEOLOGY - PHILOSOPHY

SCIENCE even admits it does not have all the answers and is seeking for “truths” and “truth”.

Science is unable to “observe” past happenings and struggles to give answers to our existence and to mankind in general.

Science’s problem is that God has put everything in His order.

We are like tiny ants looking outward to the multiple galaxies trying to figure it all out. Sending rocket ships and being amazed that we are flying to the moon when God not only looks down from heaven but fills the universe.

True Science does not set out to prove its theories.

True Science will look at all realms of possibility in order to find the truth and help mankind.

Science has become a “god” but thankfully “true science” leads us to the true God, Jesus Christ.

SCIENCE – IDEOLOGY - PHILOSOPHY

IDEOLOGY gives many thoughts and ideas. Yet, when we look around we realize that “many” thoughts and ideas can become confusing and even discouraging.

Yet, ONE THOUGHT, the thought and ways of our God, can help mankind to find its purpose and meaning.

There will always be many “teachers” but there is really only one “Teacher”. Nicodemus came to Jesus at night and said, "Rabbi, we know you are a teacher who has come from God. For no one could perform the miraculous signs you are doing if God were not with him." (John 3:2).

Jesus is not an ideology but God in the flesh, the essence of God, and the fullness of God. From Him comes all truth. He is “absolute truth.” Jesus is not an ideology but Absolute Truth and God.

SCIENCE – IDEOLOGY - PHILOSOPHY

PHILOSOPHY seeks to explain the spiritual, mental, and physical world at different depths and levels. Some have studied it at deeper and deeper levels ending in despair and even suicide.

Others, have gone away confused and without any true meaning. Spurgeon said, “You can learn more from a fool than a philosopher”. Yet, mankind is ever giving off wisdom, thought, and speculation of our existence and how to function here as a society. God warns us in the Bible regarding philosophy, “See to it that no one takes you captive through hollow and deceptive philosophy, which depends on human tradition and the basic principles of this world rather than on Christ. For in Christ all the fullness of the Deity lives in bodily form, and you have been given fullness in Christ, who is the head over every power and authority” (Colossians 2:8-10).

Should we not look to the One Who is the Head over every power and authority.

Jesus is not a philosophy but God.

**I CAN'T BELIEVE
THIS FAIRY TALE**

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS FAIRY TALE

Let's hear Solomon,

**The words of the Teacher, son of David, king in Jerusalem:
"Meaningless! Meaningless!" says the Teacher. "Utterly
meaningless! Everything is meaningless." (Ecclesiastes 1:1-2)**

**I have seen all the things that are done under the sun; all of them
are meaningless, a chasing after the wind. (Eccl. 1:14)**

**I thought in my heart, "Come now, I will test you with pleasure to find
out what is good." But that also proved to be meaningless.
(Ecclesiastes 2:1)**

**Yet when I surveyed all that my hands had done and what I had toiled
to achieve, everything was meaningless a chasing after the wind;
nothing was gained under the sun. (Ecclesiastes 2:11)**

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS FAIRY TALE

Without God, Solomon believed “life was meaningless.”

He searched in every way and had every means to find meaning in life. Yet, he finished by saying,

“Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of trouble come and the years approach when you will say, “I find no pleasure in them.” (Eccl.12:1)

It is not surprising that people don't believe. It is actually “natural”. But God is “supernatural.”

People walked with Jesus & saw His miracles, healings, life, fulfilled prophecies. People walked with Jesus and heard His Words of life. Still, they did not believe.

Even after Jesus had done all these miraculous signs in their presence, they still would not believe in him. (John 12:37)

But God is “above” natural. He will find a way for you to believe.

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS FAIRY TALE

In the verse below, the boy's father was desperate. He had a small bit of faith but asked Jesus humbly to help him overcome his unbelief.

Immediately the boy's father exclaimed, "I do believe; help me overcome my unbelief!" (Mark 9:24)

Paul writes the following,

Even though I was once a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent man, I was shown mercy because I acted in ignorance and unbelief. (1 Timothy 1:13)

He confessed he acted in ignorance and unbelief. This is an amazing statement for a man who had confessed being more devout and religious than anyone of his time before he met Jesus.

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS FAIRY TALE

When Paul preached to the people below, they took the time to examine the Scriptures to see if Jesus was the Messiah.

Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true. Many of the Jews believed, as did also a number of prominent Greek women and many Greek men. (Acts 17:11-12)

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS FAIRY TALE

People react in “three” different ways to the telling of Christ’s resurrection.

They “sneer”,

“want to hear again”,

“become followers and believe.”

When they heard about the resurrection of the dead, some of them sneered, but others said, "We want to hear you again on this subject." At that, Paul left the Council. A few men became followers of Paul and believed. (Acts 17:32-34)

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS FAIRY TALE

If you really don't believe, then we'd challenge and encourage you to tell GOD that you don't believe.

From your heart, speak to Him honestly and sincerely. Don't speak from your head but from your heart.

Here is a prayer you can use (or speak your own words).

God, I don't believe in You. I've tried to believe in You but I just can't. I have searched the Scriptures. I have gone to religious meetings. I have done religious things. I just don't believe in You. If You are truly real, will You reveal Yourself to me in some way? I will open up my heart to You to reveal Yourself to me either "now" or "in the future." Thank You for accepting my humble prayer. Amen.

God honors a humble, truthful prayer!!

Why Trust Christ as Savior

12 Reasons to Trust Christ as Savior

1) Jesus is God. His teachings are divine truth on which we can confidently build our lives on.

Jesus said, “I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life.”

2) Jesus died for our sins on the cross of Calvary. His shed blood on the cross was the atonement that we needed to bring us to God.

**“Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sin.”
(Hebrews 9:22)**

3) Jesus rose from the dead and is alive today. He is alive and able to talk to us on a personal basis everyday. Jesus Christ has power over death. We need that.

4) Jesus Christ has divine power. He is more than a good man. He has divine power to give to us on a day by day basis for our lives.

12 Reasons to Trust Christ as Savior

5) Jesus was sinless. He was not able to sin because He was God. This makes Him able to save us completely. Jesus cannot (& will not ever sin). His salvation for us is perfect. When Jesus comes into our heart and lives in us gives us the power we need over sin, the world, the devil.

6) Jesus created all things. He is bigger, mightier, and more powerful than anything. We need the best and Jesus is the best. He is God Almighty. (No other major religious leader has ever claimed to be God).

7) Jesus “was, is and always will be” perfect. We can never be perfect no matter how hard we try. We need Jesus’ perfection in our lives or we will spend the rest of our lives trying to be better. How much perfection is enough to get to God? Only perfection is enough. We need Christ’s perfection, not ours.

12 Reasons to Trust Christ as Savior

8) Jesus knows what it is like to be human. Jesus suffered loss, pain, affliction, rejection, heartache, etc. No body else can relate to us better than Jesus. He is able to comfort us, help us, give us rest, give us hope, and give us life.

9) Jesus loves us. He wants nothing but the best for us. He is “for” us. He will never leave us & promises to be with us always. His love is unchanging, perfect, & ever present.

10) Jesus lived His life for His Father. He knew the Father and loved Him. If Jesus could completely trust in His Father, even enough to go to the cross, why can't we?

12 Reasons to Trust Christ as Savior

11) Jesus received a new spiritual body that will never die. We are promised the same.

But our citizenship is in heaven. And we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ, who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body. (Philippians 3:20-21)

12) Jesus changes lives. Millions upon millions of people testify to the life changing power, joy, love, peace, & salvation Jesus Christ provides.

BELIEVE + RECEIVE = BECOME

**“YET TO ALL WHO RECEIVED HIM,
TO THOSE WHO BELIEVED IN HIS NAME,
HE GAVE THE RIGHT TO BECOME
CHILDREN OF GOD” (JOHN 1:12)**

BELIEVE + RECEIVE = BECOME

BELIEVE

that God loves you and promises you eternal life in Jesus.

**“For God so loved the world that he gave
his one and only Son,
that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have
eternal life.” (John 3:16)
(see John 1:4; 2:11; 3:14-15; 3:18; 5:24;
6:40; 6:47; 8:30; 10:42; 11:45; 12:11)**

BELIEVE + RECEIVE = BECOME

BELIEVE

that you are separated from God and a sinner

Romans 3:23,

**“For all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God.” (see
Romans 3:10; 6:23)**

**We sin because of our “sinful nature” that was imparted to us by Adam.
We need a new nature – the divine nature of Jesus imparted to us by
the New Birth (John 3:3-6)**

BELIEVE + RECEIVE = BECOME

BELIEVE

that God provided a way for you to have forgiveness of sins

**Romans 5:8, “But God demonstrated his own love for us in this:
while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.”**

(see Ephesians 2:8,9; Titus 3:3-7)

God’s grace is Christ dying for our sins on the cross.

Every religion says “DO”. Go to church, pray, do a pilgrimage, do penance, etc. Christianity says, “DONE”.

Jesus did it all for us on the cross of Calvary.

**Now we can do these things in His power
and it is not a burden. It is out of a love for HIM!!**

BELIEVE + RECEIVE = BECOME

RECEIVE

His forgiveness, love, and acceptance.

**Romans 8:9-10: “That if you confess with your mouth,
“Jesus is Lord,” and believe in your heart that God raised him from the
dead, you will be saved.”**

(see John 1:12; Acts 4:12; Ephesians 2:4; Rev. 3:20)

BELIEVE + RECEIVE = BECOME

RECEIVE

Christ by praying this prayer from the heart:

“Lord Jesus, thank You for shedding Your blood on the cross for me. Thank You for dying for me and rising from the dead so that I might have eternal life in You. I confess that I am a sinner and that salvation is found in no one else but You.

I thank You for dying on the cross for my sins. I now ask You to come into my heart and reign in my heart and life as my Savior, Lord, and King. I give You my life. Now Lord, fill me with Your Holy Spirit so that I can have power over the world, sin, and the devil. Fill me in my spirit, my soul (mind-will-emotions) and every cell in my body.

Thank You that I am a child of God and that I will spend eternity with You. I love You Jesus. In Jesus’ name I pray. Amen.”

BELIEVE + RECEIVE = BECOME

BECOME

a “child of God” by the new birth.

2 Corinthians 5:17, “Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation, the old has gone, the new has come.”

Have you received Christ into your heart? Did He say He would come in if you received Him? Is Christ a liar? Do you feel saved (salvation is not a feeling but believing)?

Christianity is walking by faith. You “are” a child of God by faith. As you walk with Christ, begin to “thank” Him for saving you. The feelings will follow as you put your trust in Him. JESUS HAS DONE IT ALL FOR YOU AT THE CROSS. YOU’RE A CHILD OF GOD AND HAVE ETERNAL LIFE.

THE GOSPEL MESSAGE

FOR THE FULL GOSPEL

go now to a very important teaching:

www.altogetherlovely.org

God in Your Heart

**Are These People
Saved?**

Are These People Saved?

1) Johnny is 30 years old. He was born in a Christian family. He enjoys going to church, fellowshiping with other Christians, and he regularly attends a Bible study.

Is Johnny saved?

2) Mary is 42 years old. When she was 30, she went to a church meeting. At the meeting, she felt sorry for her sins. She cried, went home, and decided to go to church every week.

Is Mary saved?

3) Lucy is 80 years old. She attends church every Sunday and twice on weekdays. She enjoys the messages, loves the people, and sings all the hymns.

Is Lucy saved?

Are These People Saved?

4) Paula is 16 years old. Paula was born in a Christian home. She was baptized when she was 3 months old. She attended a Christian school, took her 1st communion at age 6, was confirmed at age 11, and she now sings in the school choir.

Is Paula saved?

5) Peter is 45 years old. One day when he was 34 years old, he read a book about Jesus Christ dying for his sins. He was touched very deeply by it. After that, he began to attend church on a regular basis. He joined the choir, went on mission trips, and tithed 10%.

Is Peter saved?

Are These People Saved?

6) Frank is 70 years old. Frank grew up in a Christian home. His mother went to church, prayed to God, and used to pray with him and sing hymns to him before he went to bed. Every Sunday, Frank goes to church, serves as an usher, and takes communion. People really love Frank and often tell him what a wonderful person he is. Frank is even a member of the Christian school's executive counsel.

Is Frank saved?

7) Sally is 45 years old. Her father is a retired pastor. She grew up in the church and married a pastor at age 25. She enjoys singing hymns, teaching Sunday school, and cooking in the church kitchen.

Is Sally saved?

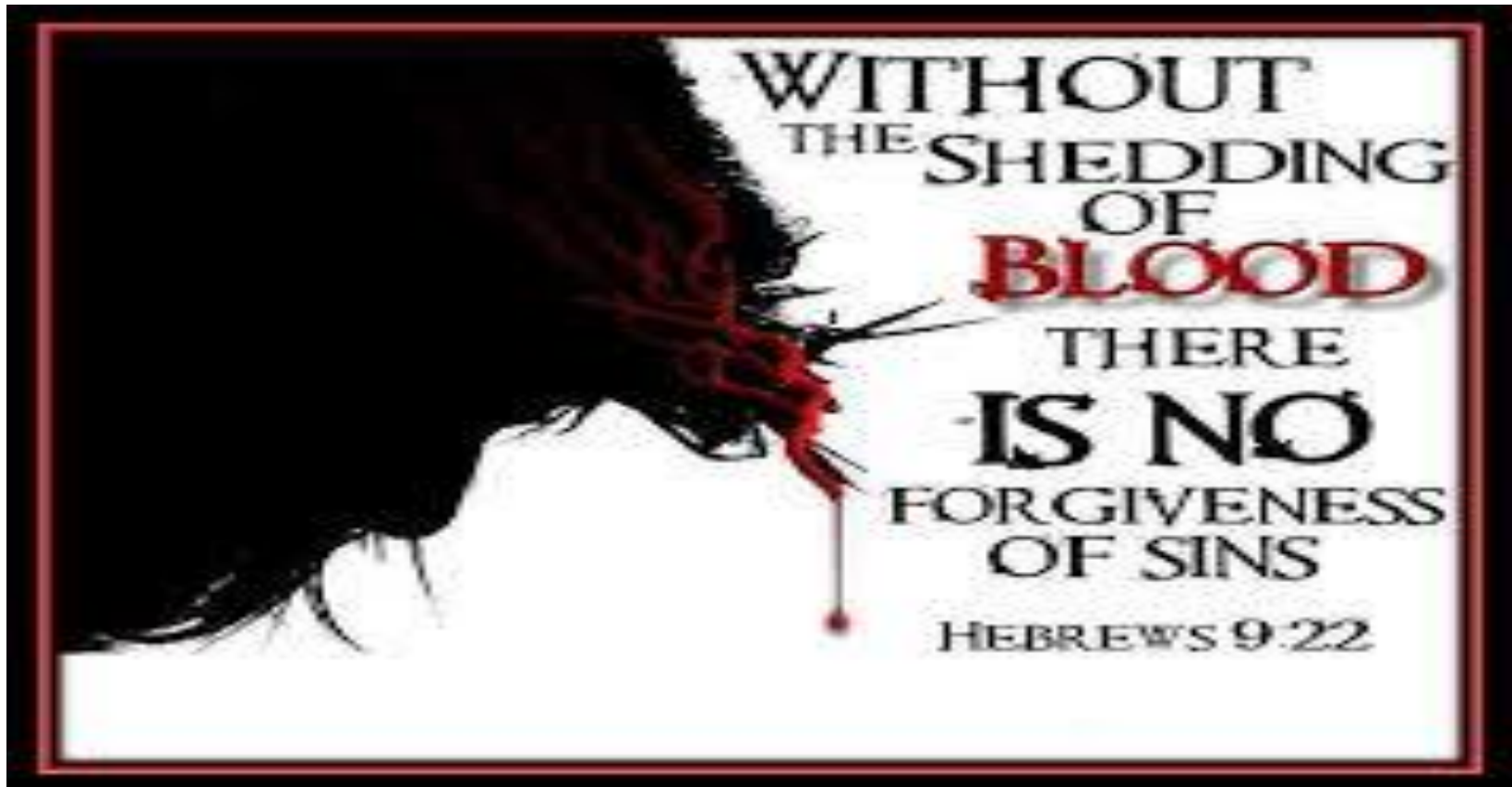
Are These People Saved?

None of these people are saved unless they by an act of their will, have repented of their sins and received Jesus Christ into their hearts as their personal Savior trusting in Christ's shed blood for them on the cross of Calvary. It is not whether you go to church, whether you are baptized, whether you are in the choir, whether you are a good person, whether you were born in a Christian home, etc.

To put your faith in something that you do will never get you born again. We can only be saved by putting our faith in the shed blood of Jesus Christ on the cross and asking Jesus Christ to come into our heart and rule as our Lord and Savior. Then we must turn our will and lives over to God and allow God to be our Lord. That is salvation. It is putting our faith in what Jesus did for us on the cross of Calvary and in His resurrection, not in what we have done.

Are These People Saved?

People are saved by an act of their will when they have repented of their sins and received Jesus Christ into their hearts as their personal Savior trusting in Christ's shed blood for them on the cross of Calvary and in His resurrection from the dead.



GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

GET BAPTIZED!!

There is a lot of discussion about “infant” baptism and “adult” baptism.

Jesus “fulfilled the Law”, was “circumcised” as a baby at 8 days, was presented at the temple, grew up in favor with God and man, was baptized by water by John the Baptist, and the Holy Spirit came upon Him.

If you aren't sure, why not get baptized?

Why not do what Jesus did?

Baptism is an “outward” sign of an “inward” change. It has nothing to do with salvation. It is “identifying” with Jesus publicly to show others you have made a commitment to Jesus Christ.

Jesus commanded us to be baptized so be obedient. If your pastor says you don't need to be baptized then consider another church.

GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

READ & STUDY THE BIBLE DAILY.

God talks to us thru His Word.

I have hidden your word in my heart that I might not sin against you.

(Psalm 119:11)

Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

(Psalm 119:105)

Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy Word is truth. (John 17:17)

For the Word of God is living and powerful and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. (Hebrews 4:12)

Father God, I come to You now and ask You to fill me with Your Holy Spirit. Holy Spirit, fall upon me as I read the Word of God. Speak Lord – Your servant is listening. Teach me truth in my spirit. Speak to my soul. Heal my body as I read Your Precious Word. In Jesus' Name I pray.

Amen

GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

PRAY TO GOD DAILY.

Find a time that is most suitable to you. Daniel prayed three times a day even with a threat to his life.

Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed and gave thanks before his God, as he did formerly. (Daniel 6:10)

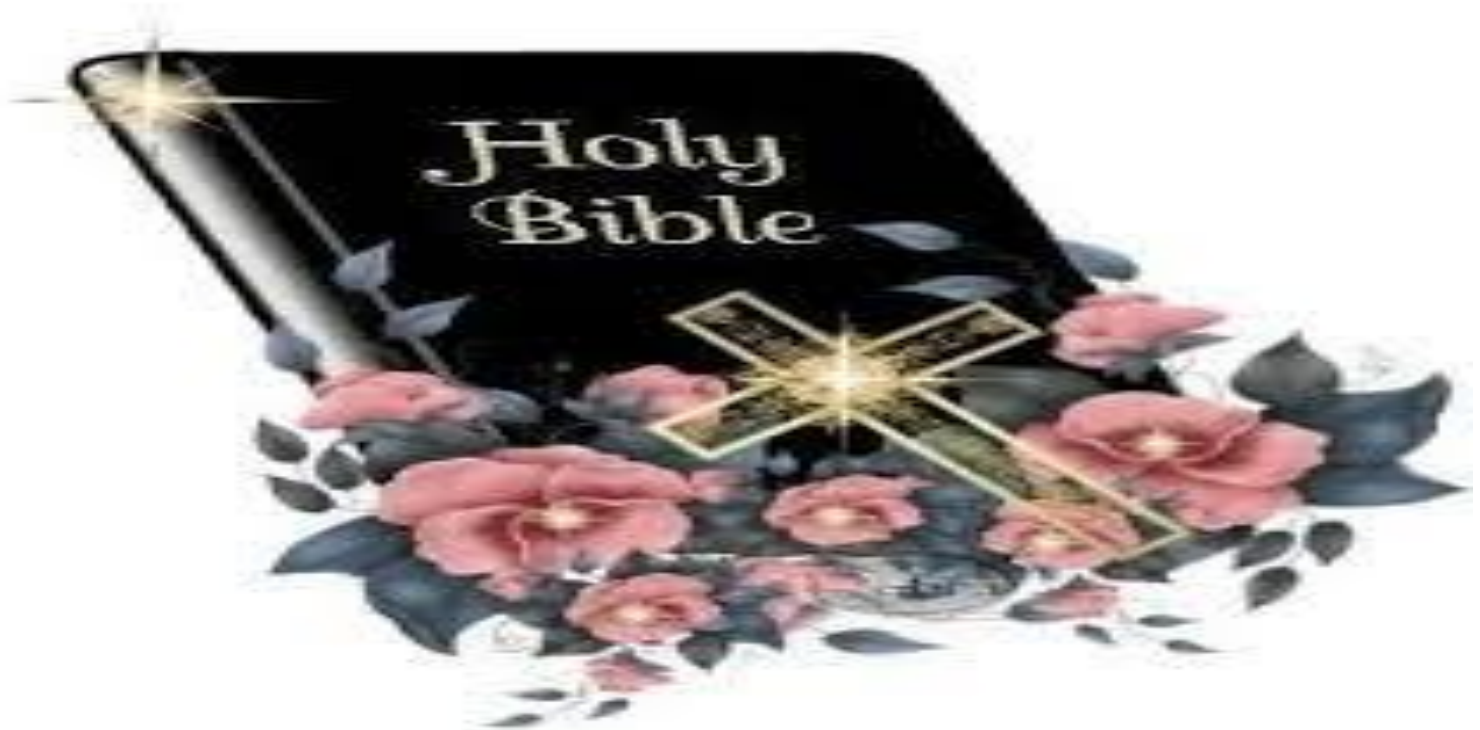
Pray before every meal. Pray in the morning, afternoon, & evening. God will also teach you how to pray throughout the day. Don't be too hard on yourself. Start out slowly, and develop a relationship with God. Begin to ask God to speak to you through His Word. Ask God to "keep" you as He's promised. Ask God to continue to help you become more and more like Jesus. It is a process.

Holy Spirit, teach me to pray. Fill me with You. Fill me!!

GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

MEMORIZE SCRIPTURE.

When God speaks to you through His Word, take some time to memorize the verse or passage. Some people like to put the verses on cards that they go back and look at again and again. Ask the Holy Spirit to help you memorize. It is always easier to memorize when the Holy Spirit helps you.



GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

FIND A “JESUS PREACHING” CHURCH.

A church that preaches the Bible, is interested in your Christian growth, and provides Bible studies, prayer groups, and support. A church that preaches that Jesus Christ is God. A church willing to baptize you.

An amazing thing about Christianity is that when we are born again, we don't “have” to go to church, we “want” to.

Remember that Christians are not perfect. A lot of people get hurt by putting their trust in people. Put your trust in God and pray that God will bring good Christians into your life.



GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

FIND A GODLY MENTOR.

A man (if you are a male) or woman (if you are a woman) to pray with, share your life with, and to guide you in your Christian walk. This is called discipleship. People who get “discipled” end up “discipling” others.



GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

GO SLOWLY & WISELY INTO MINISTRY.

Listen to God's voice. Allow time to grow. Be wise. Many people get "too" involved without taking the time to grow and mature in Christ. Get involved in ministry as God leads you always remembering your own personal growth first. Ministry to others come out of a love for Jesus Christ.



GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

FELLOWSHIP WITH MATURE CHRISTIANS.

If you hang around Jesus, you will become like Jesus. We become “who” we hang around with.

Christ-Directed Life

- Love
- Joy
- Peace
- Patience
- Kindness
- Goodness
- Faithfulness



- Life is Christ-centered
- Empowered by Holy Spirit
- Introduces others to Christ
- Has effective prayer life
- Understands God's Word
- Trusts God
- Obeys God

GROWING AS A CHILD OF GOD

ASK YOUR PASTOR ABOUT COMMUNION.

Baptism & Communion are the two orders of God to the church. Nothing to do with salvation but with obedience!!

“Communion” is symbolically receiving the “body and blood” of Jesus Christ to REMEMBER His sufferings and death. “Do this in remembrance of me.”

Old testament Jews looked “forward” to the coming of the Messiah by faith. We look “backwards” to His death and resurrection remembering what He has done for us. We also look forward to His Second Coming.

Communion reaffirms our faith and can be done not as a “ritual” but even at home with your family and fellow believers who have put their faith and trust in Christ. It should not be done lightly but reverently.

Read 1 Corinthians 11:23-26.

SANCTIFICATION

SANCTIFICATION

Sanctification is separation from the world, sin, & devil.

It is separation unto God.

Hebrews 12:14 calls us to, “Make every effort to live in peace with all men and to be holy; without holiness no one will see the Lord.”

We are called to be holy, cleansed, and set apart.

Jesus sanctified Himself so we should be sanctified,

“For them I sanctify myself, that they too may be truly sanctified.” (John 17:19).

We should be sanctified so that others will want what they see in our lifestyle.

In 1 Peter 3:15 we are commanded,

“But in your hearts set apart Jesus Christ as Lord.”

We should fill our hearts with Jesus exclusively.

SANCTIFICATION

2 Timothy 2:21 says,

“If a man cleanses himself from the latter, he will be an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work.”

We are to be sanctified so we can be used for God’s glory.

In the Old Testament, the tabernacle, men, buildings, temples, priests, the nation, the firstborn, the tabernacle’s contents, etc. were sanctified or cleansed.

(2 Chronicles 29; Numbers 8:17; Exodus 40:9-11; Lev.17:14-16)

These were done to give us a picture that we too should be set apart and made holy.

SANCTIFICATION

We can be sanctified by spending time in the Word of God, renewing our mind, and putting our faith in the sanctifying work of Christ's blood. We need to agree with the Word of God & Holy Spirit when convicted of sin. Then confess the sin & repent (walk in a new way). We need to allow God to use the "all things" of Romans 8:28 to conform us to the image of Christ in 8:29.

And we know that all that happens to us is working for our good if we love God and are fitting into his plans.

For from the very beginning God decided that those who came to him—and all along he knew who would—should become like his Son, so that his Son would be the First, with many brothers. (Rom. 8:28-29)

God allows struggles, tests, difficulties, persecutions, etc. into our lives so that we will become more like Jesus.

SANCTIFICATION

Jesus is our Sanctification. We were sanctified when we were born again “positionally”. We know that we “are” sanctified.

Jesus is also our Sanctifier. He continually and experientially sanctifies us everyday. He brings His cleansing and healing power into our lives each moment as we allow Him.

We “ARE” sanctified positionally, we “ARE BEING” sanctified moment by moment, and we “WILL BE” sanctified completely when Christ returns for us. Hallelujah!!!!

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

**For a more extensive teaching
on this subject see:**

www.altogetherlovely.org

Then see: [Assurance of Salvation](#)

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

WE CAN BE ASSURED OF OUR SALVATION FOR THE BIBLE CLEARLY TEACHES “ASSURANCE”. We can KNOW that we are saved!! Don’t let people tell you that you can lose your salvation. Jesus promised to NEVER leave you or forsake you!! We can backslide, we can get caught in sin, or we can “try” to leave Jesus. But He will NEVER let us go!!



ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

- 1) In order to be free to share your faith, you must be confident that you are saved.
- 2) It is not right to just “think,” “hope,” or “pretend” that you are saved. You can know you are saved by faith in what God has said in His Holy Word the Bible.
- 3) You are either “saved” or “not saved”. You are either “in Christ” or “out of Christ”. You are either going to heaven or going to hell. God does not see us as Protestants or Catholics, church goers, church leaders, teachers, etc. He sees us as either “saved” or “not saved”.
- 4) Many people say, “I don’t feel saved”. Salvation is not a feeling. It is faith in the finished work of Jesus Christ on the cross and his resurrection. You may not feel like you are a father or mother but you are still a father or mother.

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

5) Salvation is a gift that we can receive, possess, and be confident of. When someone gives you a gift at Christmas, you don't wonder if you have it or not. You simply say, "Thank you." It is the same with salvation. Say, "Thank you" Jesus. That is an "act of faith."

But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) (Ephesians 2:4-5)

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. (Eph.2:8-9)

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

6) Many people believe they have to work to be saved. How much work is enough? If a person would continually have to work to be saved they would never be able to find the rest that Jesus promises. We do not work “to” the cross but “from” the cross. We go “to” the cross for salvation and work “from” the cross out of love for Jesus Christ.

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. (Matt. 11:28-29)

7) Assurance of salvation is to have the confidence that we are saved. It's to know that if you were to die right now, you would go to heaven and spend eternity with Jesus.

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:13)

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

8) Jesus Christ IS eternal life .

When we were saved we entered into Christ's eternal life. Jesus' life is eternal – eternal past & eternal future. It has no beginning and no end. All life come from life. All life came from the life of Jesus. If Jesus had not risen from the cross we would still be in the grave. But because He rose from the cross we are in HIS LIFE – THE ETERNAL LIFE OF GOD. “For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God” (Colossians 3:3)

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Galatians 2:20) (see: Romans 6:6-7)

In order to fully understand this marvelous truth see:

www.altogetherlovely.org

then: [God in Your Heart](#)

(slides: 106-126)

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

Eternal life is the LIFE OF GOD – THE LIFE OF JESUS!!

but whoever drinks the water I give him will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life." (John 4:14)

"I tell you the truth, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned; he has crossed over from death to life. (John 5:24)

You diligently study the Scriptures because you think that by them you possess eternal life. These are the Scriptures that testify about me, (John 5:39)

Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. (John 6:68)

I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of my hand. (John 10:28)

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

The life appeared; we have seen it and testify to it, and we proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and has appeared to us. (1 John 1:2)

And this is what he promised us—even eternal life. (1 John 2:25)

And this is the testimony: God has given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. (1 John 5:11)

I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life. (1 John 5:13)

We know also that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know him who is true. And we are in him who is true—even in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life. (1 John 5:20)

(see: John 6:27,40; 12:25,50; 17:2–3; Acts 13:46,48; Romans 2:7; 5:21; 6:22–23; Galatians 6:8; 1 Timothy 1:16; 6:12; Titus 1:2; 3:7; Jude 1:21)

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

9) It is important not to put our faith in our feelings. Our feelings are part of our soul (mind, will, and emotions). Satan has access to our feelings. Our feelings can be up and down. But “we walk by faith”. The order is: **FACT – FAITH – FEELINGS**. We put our faith in the facts of the Word of God. Then our feelings follow.

FACT: Jesus died on the cross for our sins.

FAITH: We put our faith in that fact.

FEELINGS: Our feelings will follow.



ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

10) We base our assurance on three things.

1) The witness of the Holy Spirit

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: (Romans 8:16)

And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. (Galatians 4:6)

2) The Word of God

He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. (1 John 5:10)

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:13)

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. (John 5:24)

And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. (Acts 13:39)

And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. (Luke 7:48)

For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. (Romans 10:13)

3) The changed life

We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. (1 John 3:14)

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (2 Cor.5:17)

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

11) From now on trust the Word of God for your salvation. The Word of God never changes.

Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. (Heb.13:5)

Stay spiritually alert, come out of the world, put away all sin: If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. (1 John 1:9);

walk in the Spirit: This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. (Galatians 5:16)

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? (Luke 11:13);

don't become "religious" but soft hearted towards Jesus; and love fellowshiping with the saints:

Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. (Hebrews 10:25)

QUESTIONS FOR THE UNASSURED

Read John 1:12.

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Did you receive Christ as your personal Savior?

Did you believe in His name?

**Then Jesus has given you the right to “become”
a child of God.**

QUESTIONS FOR THE UNASSURED

Read John 5:24 in your Bible.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

Is Jesus the Truth? Is Jesus telling the truth?

Have you heard God's Word

about salvation through Jesus Christ?

Do you believe on the One who sent Jesus?

Then what do you have?

Is that "now" or "in the future"?

Will God condemn you?

What has happened?

Is that "now" or "in the future"?

QUESTIONS FOR THE UNASSURED

NOW SEE THESE VERSES & ASK QUESTIONS:

Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. (Acts 13:38-39)

For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. (Romans 10:13)

And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. (John 10:28-29)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. (John 6:47)

But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. (John 20:31) (see also: Ephesians 2:4-5, 8-9; 1 John 5:13)

THANK YOU FOR YOUR INDESCRIBABLE GIFT

When someone gives you a gift on your birthday or Christmas, what do you say? You say, “Thank you”.

That is all it takes if you have believed on Jesus Christ. Start saying “thank you”.

When the devil comes to try to steal the “joy of your salvation”, simply put your trust in God’s Word and begin to say something like this:

Thank You Jesus for shedding your blood on the cross so I can have forgiveness of sin. Thank You Jesus for dying on the cross so my old man is dead. Thank You Jesus for rising from the dead so I could have eternal life in You. Thank You Jesus that You are coming back soon so I can have a new body and will spend eternity with You in heaven. Thank You Jesus!!! In Jesus’ Name I pray. Amen.

THANK YOU FOR YOUR INDESCRIBABLE GIFT

Jesus, thank You for forgiving my sins. I worship You.

Jesus, thank You for dying for me. You are LORD.

Jesus, thank You for saving me. I will praise You, forever.

Jesus, thank You for eternal life. I love You Jesus.

Jesus, thank You for Your Good News. I adore You.

You are LORD! Jesus is LORD! GOD IS GOOD! Hallelujah!!!!

That if you confess with your mouth, “Jesus is Lord,” and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and with your mouth that you confess and are saved. (Romans 10:9-10)

SALVATION (OUR IDENTITY)

For a more extensive teaching on this subject see:
www.altogetherlovely.org

Then Go To: Our Identity

After that see: : [Christian Theology](#) (slides 552-602)

SALVATION (OUR IDENTITY)

Most people identify themselves with their families, their jobs, their social clubs, their accomplishments, etc.

If you think about it, our father's and mother's gave us death in the sense that we all die. They gave us a dead spirit (dead to God and alive to sin), a soul that was bound for hell, and a body that was dying the minute it was born. This is our "human" or "natural" inheritance. That doesn't mean that we don't appreciate our parents – no we honor them.

Also, many times people look at what they do or the things they've accomplished in life. This is not "who we are." They're not a solid foundation to build a life on.

SALVATION (OUR IDENTITY)

When we become a Christian, Jesus not only enters into our life but just as importantly - we enter into His life (the life of God – the eternal life).

His life - has always been – is now – and will always be. His life is eternal – eternal past, eternal present, and eternal future.

So as Christians we “IDENTIFY” with His life – the life of God – the Eternal One’s life. This is who we are.

SALVATION (OUR IDENTITY)

Many people think humility is thinking of themselves as lowly & not very worthy. Actually, this is “not” humility. True humility is accepting the truth as fact and believing the truth about ourselves. God by His grace, love, and mercy has given us so many things. The list below is “WHO WE ARE IN CHRIST.” It is now the life, gifts, and existence of God that we identify with as Christians.

SALVATION (OUR IDENTITY)

But aren't we supposed to be humble as Christians? Yes, true humility says, "I am all this because of what Jesus Christ has done for me on the cross."

It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God – that is our holiness, righteousness, and redemption. Therefore, let him who boasts, boast in the Lord (1 Cor.1:30-31)

We can sin two ways here. We can sin by not accepting the truth about ourselves and thereby hurt God. Or we can sin by becoming "puffed up" with spiritual pride thinking we are better than others. Remember, it is because of Him....His death on the cross....His wonderful grace to us who deserved nothing but hell, separation from God for eternity, and death. Thank You Lord Jesus.

SALVATION (OUR IDENTITY)

Let's take some time now and read "out loud" who we are in Christ. The term "in Christ" ("in love," "in whom," "in him," etc.) is mentioned over 100 times in the New Testament.

We have passed over from death (the wages of sin is death) to life (but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus).

**We were in Adam – identified with our earthly parentage – and now we are in Christ – identified with our spiritual parentage – God.
Hallelujah!!!!**

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

My name is recorded in heaven.

(Luke 10:20)

I have life in Christ. (John 1:4)

I shall not perish but have

eternal life by believing in

Christ. (John 3:14-16)

I shall not be condemned. (John 3:18)

I believe in Christ, have eternal life

and will be raised up on the last day

(John 6:40)

I have everlasting life. (John 6:47)

I have abundant life (John 10:10)

I have eternal life (John 10:28)

I am a son of the light. (John 12:36)

I have an untroubled heart because I trust in God. (John 14:1)

I have a mansion of Glory waiting (John 14:2)

I am indwelt by Christ (John 14:23)

As I remain in Christ, I will bear much fruit. (John 15:5)

I am a friend of God (John 15:15)

I am in Jesus' prayers and a gift to Jesus from God

(John 17:9,12,14)

I am saved by Christ (Acts 4:12)

By believing in Christ I receive forgiveness of sins through his name (Acts 10:43)

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

In Christ, I live and move and have my being. I am His offspring.

(Acts 17:28)

My hope in God has given me the promised resurrection of my body (Acts 24:15)

I believe what God has told me will happen (Acts 27:25)

I have righteousness from God through faith in Jesus Christ. (Romans 3:22)

I am justified through faith in Jesus (Rom 3:26)

I am credited righteousness because I believe in Jesus.

(Romans 4:24)

I have received reconciliation through Jesus Christ.

(Romans 5:11)

I am dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus. (Romans 6:11)

I have received the gift of God; eternal life in Christ Jesus

(Romans 6:23)

I have no condemnation in Christ Jesus. (Romans 8:1)

I am indwelt by the Holy Spirit, an heir of God and joint heir with Christ (Romans 8:16-17)

.....nothing will be able to separate me from the love of God in Christ Jesus (Romans 8:39)

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

**I speak the truth with my conscience
confirming it in the Holy Spirit (Rom.
9:1)**

**I will never be put to shame because I
trust in Jesus
(Romans 9:33; 10:11)**

**I am part of the Body of Christ belonging
to the other members of His body.
(Romans 12:5)**

**I’m filled with joy & peace. I overflow
with hope by the Holy Spirit’s power
(Romans 15:13)**

**I glory in Christ Jesus in my service to
God. (Romans 15:17)**

**I have fellow workers in Christ (Romans
16:3)**

**I am tested and approved in Christ. (Romans
16:10)**

**I am sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to
be holy (1 Corinthians 1:2)**

**I have been given grace in Christ Jesus. (1
Corinthians 1:4)**

**I have been enriched in every way in Christ –
in my speaking and knowledge (1 Cor. 1:5)**

**Because of God I am in Christ Jesus
(1 Cor. 1:30)**

**Christ has become for me wisdom from God -
my righteousness, holiness and redemption.
(1 Cor.1:30)**

I am wise in Christ! (1 Cor. 4:10)

**I have ten thousand guardians in Christ, (1
Cor. 4:15)**

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

I am made alive in Christ Jesus.

(1 Cor 15:22)

I am washed, sanctified and justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ (1 Cor.6:11)

My body is the Holy Spirit's abode (1 Cor.6:19)

I have spiritual gifts (1 Cor.12:11)

I do everything in love.

(1 Cor 16:14)

Christ's promises are always “Yes” in Christ. (2 Cor. 1:19-20)

God makes me stand firm in Christ. (2 Cor 1:21)

God has anointed me, set his seal of ownership on me. (2 Cor.1:21)

God has put his Spirit in my heart as a deposit, guaranteeing what is to come. (2 Cor.1:21)

God, always leads me in triumphal procession in Christ

(2 Cor 2:14)

Through me, God spreads everywhere the fragrance of the knowledge of him (2 Cor.2:14)

In Christ I speak before God with sincerity, like men sent from God.

(2 Cor 2:17)

In Christ, I am a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!

(2 Cor 5:17)

**God has reconciled me to himself in Christ,
(2 Cor. 5:19)**

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

He has committed to me the message of reconciliation.

(2 Cor.5:19)

God made him who had no sin to be sin for me, (2 Cor .5:21)

In God I have become the righteousness of God. (2 Cor.5:21)

Everything I do is for other's strengthening. (2 Cor.12:19)

By God's power I will live with him to serve others. (2 Cor. 13:4)

I have freedom in Christ Jesus and will not become a slave again to sin. (Gal 2:4)

I have put my faith in Christ Jesus that I may be justified by faith in Christ (Gal. 2:16)

What Christ has promised me has been given me through faith in Jesus (Gal. 3:22)

I am a son of God through faith in Christ Jesus (Gal. 3:26)

I am one with fellow believers in Christ Jesus (Gal 3:28)

I am adopted as a son into God's family (Gal.4:5)

I am one of the faithful in Christ Jesus (Eph 1:1)

I have been blessed in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing (Eph 1:3)

I was chosen in him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless (Eph 1:4)

God predestined me to be adopted as his son through Jesus Christ (Eph 1:5)

In Christ I have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins (Eph.1:7-8)

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

God's grace has been lavished
on me with all wisdom and
understanding (Eph.1:7-8)

God's made known to me the mystery
of his will according to his good
pleasure (Eph 1:9)

I have been chosen and predestined in
Christ (Eph 1:11)

I have been included in Christ.
(Eph 1:13)

I have been marked in him with a seal,
the promised Holy Spirit, (Eph.1:13)

God raised me up with Christ and
seated me with him in the
heavenly realms (Eph 2:6)

God will show me the
incomparable riches of his grace
(Eph.2:7)

I am God's workmanship. (Eph.2:10)

I'm created in Christ Jesus to do
good works prepared in
advance for
me (Eph.2:10)

In Christ Jesus I have been brought near
through the blood of Christ.
(Eph 2:13)

I have access to God through Jesus
(Eph.2:18)

In Christ I am being built together
to become a dwelling in which God
lives (Eph 2:22)

I am now an heir with Israel, members
together of one body, and sharers in the
promise in Christ Jesus. (Eph 3:6)

I am part of God's eternal
purpose which he
accomplished in Christ Jesus
(Eph 3:11)

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

In Christ I may approach God
with freedom and confidence.

(Eph 3:12)

Christ dwells in my heart through
faith. I’m being rooted and
established in love. (Eph 3:17)

I am to be humble and gentle; patient,
bearing with one another in love. (Eph
4:2)

In all things I will grow up into him who
is the Head, that is, Christ. (Eph 4:15)

From Christ, I am joined and held
together by every supporting ligament,
(Eph 4:16)

I have been taught in him in
accordance with the truth that is in
Jesus. (Eph 4:21)

I’ve been forgiven in Christ. I should be
kind and compassionate.

(Eph 4:32)

I should pray in the Spirit on all occasions
with all kinds of prayers/requests (Eph 6:18)

I should be alert and always keep on praying
for all the saints. (Eph.6:18)

I am a servant and saint in Christ Jesus (Phil
1:1)

My joy in Christ Jesus will overflow on
account of other Christians.

(Phil 1:26)

I worship by the Spirit of God, and glory
in Christ Jesus (Phil.3:3)

I put no confidence in the flesh (Phil 3:3)

I want to be found in him,
having God’s
righteousness by faith (Phil
3:9)

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus. (Phil 3:14)

I have heavenly citizenship in Christ (Phil.3:20)

My name is recorded in heaven (Phil 4:3)

The peace of God will guard my heart and mind in Christ Jesus. (Phil 4:7)

I am strengthened for all tasks to which God calls me (Phil.4:13)

I have all my needs met according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus

(Phil 4:19)

I am a saint in Christ Jesus (Phil 4:21)

I am holy and faithful in Christ. God's given me grace and peace (Col. 1:2)

Others have heard of my faith in Christ Jesus and my love for all the saints (Col 1:4)

Others have been told of my love in the Spirit. (Col. 1:8)

I have been rescued from the dominion of darkness and brought into the kingdom of God's Son (Col.1:13)

In Christ, I have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. (Col. 1:14)

Christ is before all things, and in him I am held together.

(Col 1:17)

All God's fullness dwells in me. I am complete in him. (Col. 1:19)

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

I proclaim him, admonishing and teaching with all wisdom, so I may present everyone perfect in Christ (Col 1:28)

My purpose is that they may be encouraged in heart and united in love, so that they may have the full riches of complete understanding, in order that they may know the mystery of God, namely, Christ, (Col. 2:2)

I have all the hidden treasures of wisdom and knowledge in Christ.

(Col 2:3)

I am orderly and firm in my faith in Christ (Col. 2:5)

Just as I received Christ Jesus as Lord, I will continue to live in him (Col 2:6)

I will be rooted and built up in him, strengthened in the faith and overflowing with thankfulness. (Col. 2:7)

I have been given fullness in Christ, the head over every power and authority (Col 2:10)

I was circumcised, in the putting off of the sinful nature, done by Christ Col.2:11)

I am forgiven and my sin debt is paid (Col.2:13-14)

The reality is found in Christ and I am in Christ. (Col.2:17)

I died, and my life is now hidden with Christ in God. (Col.3:3)

The Lord's message has rang out from me – my faith in God is known everywhere. (1Thes. 1:8)

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

I believe that Jesus died and rose again and so I believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him. (1Thes 4:14)

I will give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for me in Christ (1 Thes 5:18)

The name of our Lord Jesus will be glorified in me (2 Thes. 1:12)

The grace of our Lord has been poured out on me abundantly, along with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. (1 Tim 1:14)

I have served well and will gain an excellent standing and great assurance in my faith in Christ Jesus. (1 Tim 3:13)

I won't let anyone look down on me because I'm young. I will set an example for the believers in speech, in life, in love, in faith and in purity. (1 Tim 4:12)

God, who richly provides for me everything for my enjoyment.

(1 Tim 6:17)

I have the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus, (2 Tim 1:1)

God has saved me and called me to a holy life because of his own purpose and grace. This grace was given me in Christ Jesus before the beginning of time, (2 Tim 1:9)

I will be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. (2 Tim 2:1)

Therefore I endure everything for the sake of the elect, that they too may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory. (2 Tim 2:10)

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

I want to live a godly life in Christ Jesus and I will be persecuted (2 Tim 3:12)

The Scriptures are able to make me wise for salvation through faith in Christ (2 Tim 3:15)

I will be active in sharing my faith, so that I'll have a full understanding of every good thing I have in Christ (Philemon 1:6)

I will leave the elementary teachings about Christ and go on to maturity (Heb 6:1)

Though I have not seen him, I love him; and even though I do not see him now, I believe in him and I'm filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy. (1 Pet 1:8)

I am a child of God, and I belong to him (1 Pet.1:9)

I am redeemed by the precious blood of Christ (1 Peter 1:18-19)

Thru him I believe in God, who raised him from the dead and glorified him. My faith and hope are in God (1Pet 1:21)

I have been born again of incorruptible seed (1 Pet.1:23)

I trust in God and will never be put to shame. (1 Pet 2:6)

I am a priest of God (1 Pet.2:5,9)

Those who speak maliciously against my good behavior in Christ will be ashamed of their slander (1 Pet 3:16)

The God of all grace, will himself restore me, make me strong, firm and steadfast (1 Pet 5:10)

I have fellowship with the Trinity (1 John.1:3)

Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

Because I claim to live in him, I must walk as Jesus did.

(I John 2:6)

I love my brother & live in the light, and there's nothing to make me stumble (I John 2:10)

I don't love the world and I have the Father's love in me.

(I John 2:15)

The anointing I received from God remains in me (I John 2:27)

I will continue in him, so that when he appears I'll be confident and unashamed before him at his coming (I John 2:28)

I am a child of God (1 John.3:1)

He appeared so that he might take away my sins. And in him is no sin. (I John 3:5)

I am born of God and I will discontinue to sin, because God's seed remains in me

(I John 3:9)

I know that I live in him and he in me, because he has given me of his Spirit.

(I John 4:13)

I acknowledge that Jesus is the Son of God, so God lives in me and I in God. (I John 4:15)

I don't fear because I am made perfect in love. (I John 4:18)

I possess eternal life (I John.5:13)

I know him who is true. And I am in him who is true—even in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life. (I John 5:20)

SALVATION

(The Believer's Future Glory)

Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

Our death will just be a falling asleep in Christ

These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

(John 11:11)

For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. (1 Thess.4:14)

We will awake in the Lord's presence

For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: (Philippians 1:23)

We will be with Christ

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. (John 14:3)

To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. (Acts 26:18)

Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not. (Psalm 17:5)

Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

We will behold “the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ Jesus” (2 Cor.4:6)

Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

(John 17:24)

And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. (Matthew 17:2)

We shall see His glorious face. And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. (Rev.22:4)

and be glorified with Christ. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. (Romans 8:17-18)

Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

We will reign with Christ

If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us: (2 Tim.2:12).

We will inherit all things

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. (Rev.21:7)

We will shine with Him

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (Col.3:4)

We will receive “rewards” and “crowns” for our works done here on earth.

Now Go to: www.altogetherlovely.org

Scroll down to 5) Disclaimer

See: [Rewards To Look Forward To](#)

Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

Our body will be raised imperishable; raised in glory, raised in power, and raised a spiritual body just like Jesus' body. He is the WAY.

So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. (1 Corinthians 15:42-44)

So when we die (if we are not raptured up to Christ first), we will be with Christ in a NEW SPIRITUAL BODY.

Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

Let's look at the "spiritual world" quickly here. The man in this area was possessed by demons. Jesus was driving out these demons from this man. What happened?

Some distance from them a large herd of pigs was feeding.

The demons begged Jesus, "If you drive us out, send us into the herd of pigs." He said to them, "Go!" So they came out and went into the pigs, and the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and died in the water. Those tending the pigs ran off, went into the town and reported all this, including what had happened to the demon possessed men. (Matthew 8:30-33)

Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

Why did the demons not want to be “disembodied” even to the extent of being in “pigs”? We don't have to fully understand but we do see here demons “begging” not to be disembodied but to possess bodies. That is why “spirits” in hell with it fire will not burn.....they are disembodied.

That is why “our spirits” will be so blessed to be in a new, spiritual body like Christ's body a body that will be able to transcend the natural and function as Christ did after His resurrection.

Evil spirits can “manifest” themselves in bodies as “familiar spirits” but they cannot receive true spiritual bodies.

Praise Jesus that our body will be raised imperishable; raised in glory, raised in power, and raised a spiritual body just like Jesus' body
(1 Corinthians 15:42-44)

Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

Let's continue: We will not all sleep (those who are raptured will not sleep but be caught up in the air to be with Him)

For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. (1 Thess.4:16-17)

Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live (died & came back to life again): And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die (or 'raptured'). Believest thou this? (John 11:24-25) **Notice the two different parts of this above scripture**

Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, (1 Cor.15:51)

Elijah & Enoch did not die but were caught out – a picture of the rapture. Some of us here may never die but be caught up.

Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

No more pain, tears, crying, death, or mourning

And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. (Rev.21:6)

We will drink without cost from the spring of the water of life

I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. (Rev.21:6)

God will be our God and we will be His son

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. (Rev.21:7)



Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

There will be a beautiful city, streets of gold, God will be its light, there will be no more darkness and no sin; only the ever present and all encompassing love of God. WE WILL BE WITH "JESUS." THE CREATOR IS GREATER THAN THE CREATION.



Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

Simply put: Our “spirit” has been saved. Our “soul” has been and is being saved. Our “body” will be saved.

Our “spirit” was saved when we received Christ into our heart and entered into His life. Our “soul” has been saved and is being saved as we renew our mind, turn our will and emotions over to Christ, and cleanse our heart by yielding and submitting to Jesus. Our “body” will be saved (the Blessed Christian Hope) and we will get a spiritual body just like Jesus did after His resurrection.

Our “spirit” has been justified (made right in God's sight).

Our “soul” has been and is being sanctified.

Our “body” will be glorified (new body that will never die).

Salvation: The Believer's Future Glory

Remember, the CREATOR is greater than the creation. Heaven is a created place.....wonderful and amazing!

But God is the Creator.

It will be an amazing place to be in heaven but the greatest thing by far will be the uninterrupted, continual, and fullness of God's PRESENCE!!

The worst part of hell will not be the flames upon the disembodied spirit beings but the ABSENCE OF GOD.

The greatest part of heaven will be the PRESENCE OF GOD!!!!

GRACE
verses
WORKS

GRACE versus WORKS

The Bible clearly teaches that Salvation is by GRACE and Grace alone (Eph: 2:8). God's Redemption/Riches At Christ's Expense

The Bible also clearly teaches WORKS.

Unfortunately, people either mix these two doctrines up or intermix them. They are completely separate.

We have been saved because we have put our faith in the shed blood of Jesus Christ on the cross. That was our death to our ADAMIC life we inherited from our parents. The resurrection of Jesus Christ gave us NEW LIFE. This is by faith and 100% the GRACE of God.

On the cross Jesus said, "It is finished". Nothing can be added or taken away from Christ's finished work on the cross of Calvary!!!

GRACE versus WORKS

Now, after salvation, we are to WORK for Christ. Why?

Because we were dead in our sins and transgressions but now “in Christ” we can serve Him in holiness. You cannot serve God unless you are “alive to God” and “dead to sin”.

We now serve Christ because His love compels us. Because we are obedient children. Yes, we “work out our salvation” as God works in us. This is sanctification – the continual cleansing God does. The cleansing God works in us as we let Him.



SALVATION IS “TO” THE CROSS

- humbly repenting and receiving God's gift of Salvation through faith in what Jesus did for us through His death and resurrection.
Repenting & becoming “born again” (born from above) by God's Spirit and becoming His child.

WORKS ARE “FROM” THE CROSS

- gratefully giving Jesus our life and willing to serve Him in the power of His Holy Spirit knowing we are saved.
Wanting others to experience what we've been given.

**We cannot work for God
unless we put our faith in Christ as we serve Him!!
for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.**

Romans 4:23b

GRACE versus WORKS

If you are not fully assured of your salvation then you are “working for your salvation”. Then all you have is “religion” not “relationship”. Only a taskmaster would make a person work, work, work and then not even let them know if they will even be saved. Jesus saves us – then calls us to work for Him – and is storing up rewards in heaven for us. After “salvation”, let us not suffer loss but “work” in the Power of the Holy Spirit and receive our “crowns” and “rewards”.

Then the only thing we will be able to do after we’ve received our crowns is to lay them down at the Savior’s feet.

“For from him and through him and to him are all things. To God be the glory forever and ever. Amen.” (Romans 11:36)

THE “5” NEW TESTAMENT JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

1) Believer's Judgment as to Sin took place at Calvary.

Those who receive Christ's forgiveness have been judged as to the principle of Sin. Salvation is secured.

For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (Rom.10:4)

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:1-2)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. (John 5:24)

THE "5" New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

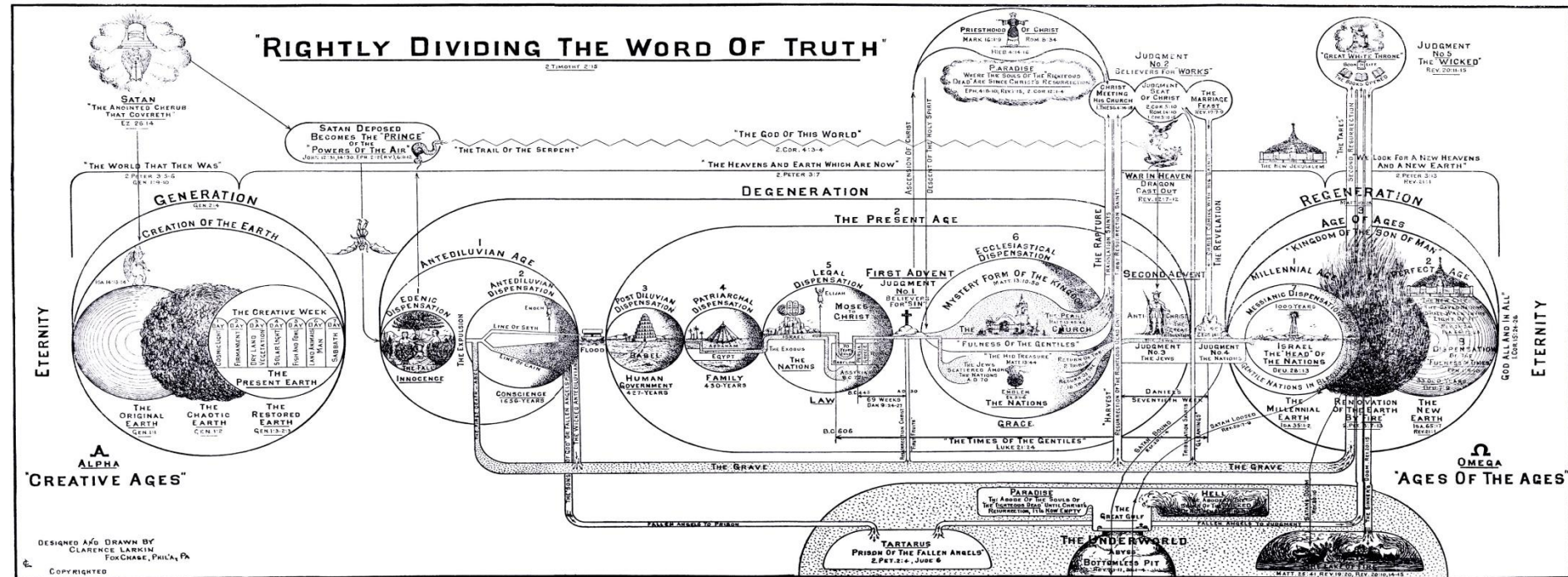
1) Believer's Judgment as to Sin took place at Calvary.

Our sins should be constantly confessed in order to keep a right relationship with God.

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: (1 John 2:1)

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. (1 John 1:9)

180



THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

2) BELIEVER’S JUDGMENT as to Works (not salvation) will take place at the Rapture in the Air at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

This is for our works only and not salvation.

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. (2 Cor.5:10)

Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God. (1 Cor.4:5)

Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. (1 Thess. 4:17)

(1 Cor. 9:24-27) We’ll receive “rewards” or suffer “loss”

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

2) BELIEVER’S JUDGMENT as to Works (not salvation) will take place at the Rapture in the Air at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. (1 Cor. 3:11-13)

We’ll receive “rewards” or suffer “loss”.

Gold, silver, precious stones can NOT be burned up (rewards)

Wood, hay, stubble can be burned up (loss)

We will stand before the JUST JUDGE who will judge us for our works – what we have done in the power of God’s Spirit. And we will be rewarded for areas we didn’t even know of because of our true humility only doing what God asked us to do.

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

2) BELIEVER’S JUDGMENT as to Works (not salvation) will take place at the Rapture in the Air at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

Here our crowns will be rewarded. The N.T. speaks of 5 crowns:

i) The Crown of Life or Martyr’s Crown

Blessed is the one who perseveres under trial because, having stood the test, that person will receive the crown of life that the Lord has promised to those who love him. (James 1:12)

Do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution for ten days. Be faithful, even to the point of death, and I will give you life as your victor’s crown. (Rev.2:10)

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

2) BELIEVER’S JUDGMENT as to Works (not salvation) will take place at the Rapture in the Air at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

ii) The Crown of Glory or Elder’s/Pastor’s Crown

Be shepherds of God’s flock that is under your care, watching over them—not because you must, but because you are willing, as God wants you to be; not pursuing dishonest gain, but eager to serve; not lording it over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock. And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that will never fade away. (1 Peter 5:2-4)

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

2) BELIEVER’S JUDGMENT as to Works (not salvation) will take place at the Rapture in the Air at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

iii) The Crown of Rejoicing or The Soul Winner’s Crown

For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Is it* not even you in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His coming? For you are our glory and joy. (1 Thess. 2:19-20)

Therefore, my beloved and longed-for brethren, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, beloved. (Phil. 4:1)

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

2) BELIEVER’S JUDGMENT as to Works (not salvation) will take place at the Rapture in the Air at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

iv) The Crown of Righteousness or The Crown of Those Who Love His Appearing

For bodily exercise profits a little, but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life that now is and of that which is to come. (1 Tim.4:8)

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

2) BELIEVER’S JUDGMENT as to Works (not salvation) will take place at the Rapture in the Air at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

v) **The Crown Incorruptible or the Victor’s Crown**

And everyone who competes *for the prize* is temperate in all things.

Now they *do it* to obtain a perishable crown, but we *for* an imperishable *crown*. Therefore I run thus: not with uncertainty.

Thus I fight: not as *one who* beats the air. But I discipline my body and bring *it* into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified. (1 Cor.9:25-27)

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

3) The Jews during the Great Tribulation on the earth.

This is after the Rapture of the church and during the 7 year Tribulation on earth. The Jews will be judged during this time for their rejection of Christ

And the LORD said to Samuel, “Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them. (1 Sam.8:7)

And they all cried out at once, saying, “Away with this *Man*, and release to us Barabbas”— (Luke 23:18)

“*You* stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers *did*, so *do* you. (Acts 7:51)

(see also: Acts 7:54-60)

(see: Ezekiel 20:34-38; Jeremiah 30:4-7; Ezekiel 20:34-38)

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

3) The Jews during the Great Tribulation on the earth.

Many Jews will be saved out of the tribulation

“And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced. Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for *his* only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn. (Zechariah 12:10)

Who has heard such a thing?

Who has seen such things?

Shall the earth be made to give birth in one day?

***Or* shall a nation be born at once?**

For as soon as Zion was in labor,

She gave birth to her children. (Isaiah 66:8)

(Matthew 24:21-31) (Zechariah 14:1-11)

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

4) The NATIONS at the Revelation of Christ on Earth for their treatment of the Jews. This is before 1,000 year Millennial of Christ.

**“For behold, in those days and at that time,
When I bring back the captives of Judah and Jerusalem,
I will also gather all nations,**

**And bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat;
And I will enter into judgment with them there
On account of My people, My heritage Israel,
Whom they have scattered among the nations;
They have also divided up My land. (Joel 3:1-2)**

**“When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides *his* sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. (Matthew 25:31-33)
(see: 25:34-46)**

THE “5” New Testament JUDGMENTS & CROWNS

5) The Wicked Dead at the Great White Throne during the Renovation of the Earth by Fire. After the 1,000 year Millennial reign of Christ.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. (Revelation 20:11-15)

But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. (2 Peter 3:7)

PICKING UP OUR CROSS

PICKING UP OUR CROSS

“If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me. For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will save it. What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, and yet lose or forfeit his soul. If anyone is ashamed of me and my words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in his glory and in the glory of the Father and of the holy angels.” (Luke 9:23-26)



PICKING UP OUR CROSS

Have you committed your life to Jesus Christ?

There are many “lukewarm” Christians in this world.

But God wants to take a “few good men and women” and change the world.

If God leads you, write a prayer now committing your life to serving Jesus Christ in the Power of His Holy Spirit.

PICKING UP OUR CROSS

The greatest adventure possible is a fully committed, submitted, and yielded life to Jesus Christ.

Jesus totally trusted the Father and would do nothing unless the Father told Him. He knew the Father's love for Him.

In fact, He so loved the Father that He was willing to die on the cross.

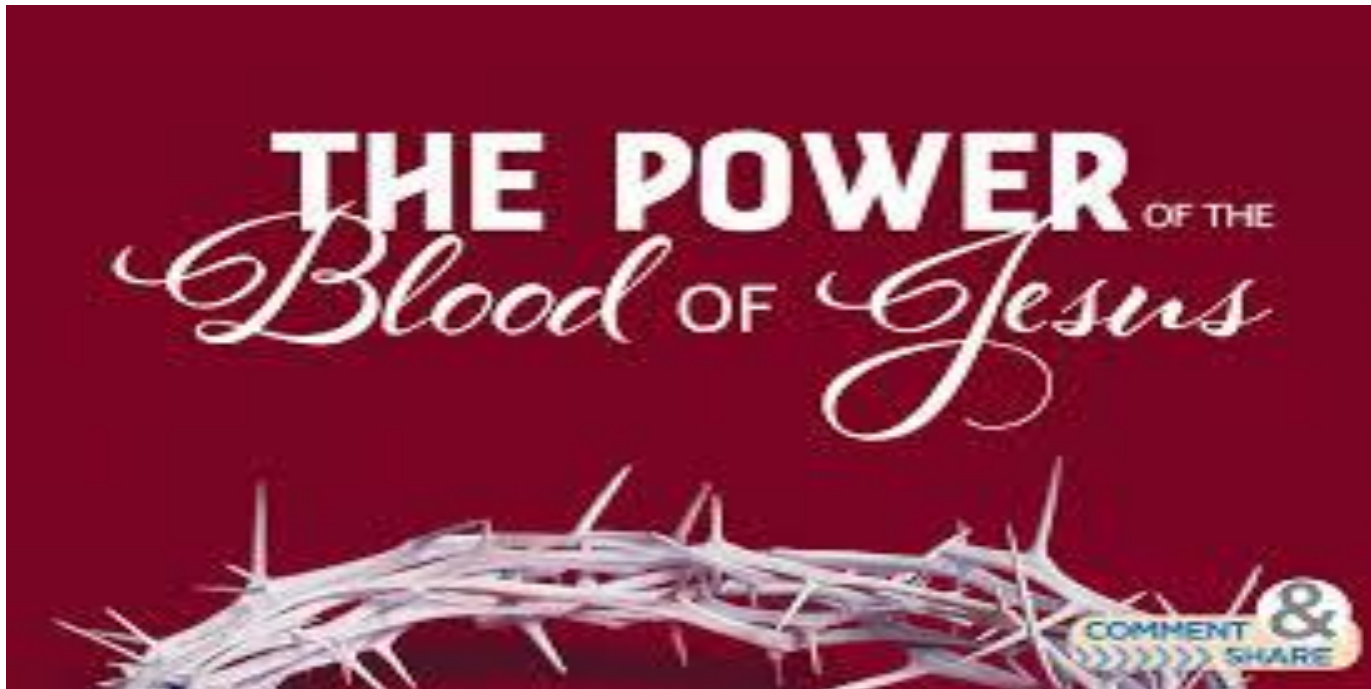
He also loved us so much that it was the “Power of Love” that took GOD/MAN to the cross to die for us so that we could leave the life of Adam and enter into the life of God – Jesus Christ.

PICKING UP OUR CROSS

Our prayer is that you will continually experience the joy of Christ as you serve Him.

He is beyond comprehension and yet He has given us His Holy Spirit.

By this same Holy Spirit we can continually know God, be filled by God, and experience His Power in our lives.



PICKING UP OUR CROSS

If one was to think of Jesus as not being God what would be the consequences?

These are very apparent as we study every sect, cult, or system outside Christianity. You have some kind of formula in which to try to get to God.

This formula is called “works”.

The question is, “How much works is enough.”

Reincarnationalists believe it cannot be done in this lifetime as well as Mormons, Buddhists and many other sects.

PICKING UP OUR CROSS

Yet, if Christ was not God, we have no redemption and no “assurance of salvation.” Only God could redeem man.

A lower form of being cannot make redemption for itself to a higher form.

Yet, it is almost too easy. We accept what Jesus did for us on the cross. We believe and enter into His life. The eternal life of Christ.

Why does it seem too easy to people outside Christianity?

Because of man’s pride. Christ’s death on the cross takes away from us every means we have within ourselves of obtaining salvation. Human pride says that, “I must do something.” Christianity says, “I can’t do anything. It is impossible to get to God. God came to us.”

PICKING UP OUR CROSS

So, religious systems formulate many cleverly devised ways to get to God. But the root of it all is “man’s pride”.

When a person stands before Jesus at the judgment, will what they have done be enough? No.

“All our righteousness is as filthy rags” (Isa.64:6).

When born again Christians stand before Jesus at the judgment, we will have looked back to the cross and the only thing to say to Jesus then will be,

“Thank You Lord Jesus, God of all, that You died for me. Thank You.
Thank You. Thank You.”

No “pride” just “thank You.”

“It is finished”

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

1) The Spirit filled life is living the life of Christ in the power of the Holy Spirit. The Christian considers himself “dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus” (Romans 6:11).

We put away all selfish motives, all selfish interests, and we make Jesus our life

For Christ’s love compels us, because we are convinced that one died for all, and therefore all died. ¹⁵ And he died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for him who died for them and was raised again. (2 Cor.5:14-15)

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Gal.2:20)

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (Col.3:4)

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

We exchange our life for the life of God. We die to self and live for God. The life of Jesus is now being lived through us. No one is able to live the Christian life. Only Jesus lived the Christian life. The Spirit filled life is laying down our life and asking God to live His life through us. In order to do this we need to ask God to fill us with His Holy Spirit every day and allow God to live His life through us.

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? (Luke 11:13)

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

2) Why are so many people living defeated Christian lives?

There are many reasons. Some reasons are lack of knowledge of God's Word, lack of faith in God, pride, fear, worldliness, secret sin, undealt with hurts.....

Anything that we hold onto that is not of God is "sin".

In order to be filled with the Holy Spirit we have to be empty of all that blocks the Holy Spirit from coming into our lives in His fullness. Every morning and evening, we need to get down on our knees, and confess anything in our life that is not of God. Anything we hold onto in our lives that is not of God is an "idol". 1 John 5:21 says, "Dear children (he is talking to Christians), keep yourselves from idols."

We should be "vessels of honor fit for the master's service".

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

3) It is important to realize that the filling of the Holy Spirit is different for everyone.

Some people have a very emotional and sudden experience. Other people just know that something has happened.

The best way to be filled with the Holy Spirit is to have become sick of being filled with yourself.

It is the grace of God that shows us how “disgusting” we are on our own.

There is nothing good that lives in us, that is in our sinful nature (Romans 7:18).

Once we understand this, we begin to desire to be filled with something better or better yet, **SOMEONE!!**

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

4) There are no formulas for being filled with the Holy Spirit. Here is a simple formula that can will help you though.

A) realize that God commands us to be filled with the Holy Spirit.

And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; (Eph.5:18)

B) that being filled with the Holy Spirit is the only means that we can live the Christian life

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Gal.2:20)

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. (Acts 1:8)

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

C) realize how thirsty and hungry you are for God

In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (John 7:37-38)

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. (Matthew 5:6)

D) Ask God to fill you with His Holy Spirit

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? (Luke 11:13)

“Holy Spirit come upon me right now. Forgive me Sweet Spirit. Come and fill me in my spirit, my mind, my will, my emotions, and every cell in my body. I need You and love You. In Jesus’ Matchless Name I pray. Amen.

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

To be filled with the Holy Spirit, say a simple prayer like this:

Lord God, I need You. I realize that I have tried to live the Christian life on my own strength. Lord, no one can live the Christian life but Jesus. Forgive me Father for (your sins)

Thank You for Your forgiveness. I now yield my life to You anew. Come into me with Your freshness, Your comfort, Your power, and Your glory. Come and fill every part of my being with You. I hunger for You Holy Spirit. I thirst for You Holy Spirit. I need You Holy Spirit. Thank You for this wonderful filling You are giving me right now. Let me experience You anew everyday of my life so that I can serve You, love You, and tell others about You. In Jesus' name I pray. Amen.

This prayer can be said everyday. It is a prayer from the heart. There are many fillings. God desires to continually fill us with His Spirit so that we can live the abundant life of Christ.

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

5) It is important be realize that everyday we need to be filled with the Holy Spirit.

Many Christians fail right here.

They live on a past experience.

They talk about the “time” they got filled with the Holy Spirit.

Instead, we can be filled everyday.

We can continue to be filled with the Holy Spirit by faith.

God wants to continually fill us with His Holy Spirit.

He loves to fill us up with Himself.

Let’s be tired of being filled with ourselves, the world, and sin!!

Let us hunger and thirst for HIS HOLY SPIRIT.

THE SPIRIT FILLED LIFE

6) People give wonderful testimonies of God's leading, anointing, and power from being filled with the Holy Spirit.

These Spirit filled Christians spend time each day in the Word of God, praying, meditating and memorizing scripture, confessing revealed sins, and asking God to continually fill them with His Spirit for service.

Holy Spirit come fall upon me now. Come fill my spirit, my mind, my will, my emotions, and every cell in my body with You. Thank You Holy Spirit. You are God Almighty and I love you. In Jesus' Name I pray. Amen.

PRAYER

PRAYER

1) Prayer is talking with God. Ideally, it should be:

Directed to the Father:

Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. (Acts 12:5)

In the name of Jesus:

And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. (John 14:13)

Through the power of the Holy Spirit:

And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. (John 6:18)

But it is fine to talk to all three members of the Trinity.

PRAYER

The Bible encourages us to pray every where:

I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. (1 Tim. 2:8)

in the closet:

But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

(Matthew 6:6)

and in the temple (church):

Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. (Luke 18:10)

PRAYER

We should always pray:

And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; (Luke 18:1)

pray without ceasing:

Rejoice evermore.

Pray without ceasing.

In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. **(1 Thess. 5:16-18)**

and be devoted to prayer:

Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; (Col.4:2)



PRAYER

2) When we pray, we should be guided by the Holy Spirit

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. (Romans 8:26-27)

In Hebrews 11:6 we are encouraged to pray with the faith that God exists and that He rewards those who diligently seek him.

We should be persistent in prayer (Luke 18:1-8; 11:1-13)

Below we see that we should come to God in humility and be prepared to repent of our sins in order to have a clear conscience before God.

If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (2 Chronicles 7:14)

PRAYER

3) In order to pray effectively we should pray in the will of God

And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying,
O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me:
nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. (Matthew 26:39)

We learn God's will by reading the Bible.

It is a good idea to pray to God when reading the Bible and talk to Him aloud in agreement with His Word.

We also need to forgive others

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any:
that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your
trespasses. (Mark 11:25)

And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one
another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
(Ephesians 4:32)

PRAYER

It is also necessary to pray in believing faith

Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

(Mark 11:24)

But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. (James 1:6-7)

It is also very important to keep his commandments

And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

(1 John 3:22)

PRAYER

Finally, we should abide in Christ

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. (John 15:7)

pray in the Holy Spirit

But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, (Jude 20)

and pray in Jesus' name

Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. (John 16:24)



A METHOD OF PRAYER

A prayer formula called:

“A – C – T - S”. ACTS stands for:

A – Adoration – this is praising, worshipping, and adoring God from our heart.

C – Confession – this is asking God for forgiveness of known and unknown sin.

T – Thanksgiving – this is being thankful no matter what our circumstances.

S – Supplication – this is praying for others, asking God to meet our needs and requests.

A METHOD OF PRAYER

A – Adoration – this is praising, worshipping, and adoring God from our heart.

How awesome is the Lord Most High, the great King over all the earth! (Psalm 47:2)

Let the name of the LORD be praised, both now and forevermore. From the rising of the sun to the place where it sets, the name of the Lord is to be praised. (Psalm 113:2-3)

Praise the Lord. How good it is to sing praises to our God, how pleasant and fitting to praise him! (Psalm 147:1)

A METHOD OF PRAYER

C – Confession – this is asking God for forgiveness of known and unknown sin.

**Wash away all my iniquity and cleanse me from my sin.
(Psalm 51:2)**

Cleanse me with hyssop, and I will be clean; wash me, and I will be whiter than snow. (Psalm 51:7)

Then I acknowledge my sin to you and did not cover up my iniquity. I said, “I will confess my transgressions to the LORD” – and you forgave the guilt of my sin. (Psalm 32:5)

A METHOD OF PRAYER

T – Thanksgiving – this is being thankful no matter what our circumstances.

Praise the LORD. Give thanks to the LORD, for he is good; his love endures forever. (Psalm 106:1)

give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus (1 Thess.5:18)

There is no one like you, O LORD, and there is no God but you, as we have heard with our own ears. (1 Chr. 17:20)

A METHOD OF PRAYER

S – Supplication – this is praying for others, asking God to meet our needs and requests.

Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. (Philippians 4:6)

Hear my prayer, O Lord; let my cry for help come to you. (Psalm 102:1)

Now my eyes will be open and my ears attentive to the prayers offered in this place. (2 Chronicles 7:15)

AN ACCOUNT OF PRAYER IN GETHSEMANE

Matt.26:36-56; Mark 14:32-52; Luke 22:39-53; John 18:1-11 gives us the account of Christ praying in the Garden of Gethsemane and His arrest.

**In Matthew 26:36 Jesus said,
“Sit here while I go over there and pray.” Here
we see a “PRAYING SAVIOR”.**

Our Lord knew where His power, strength, and perseverance came from. He knew He’d need God’s power to complete His mission.



AN ACCOUNT OF PRAYER IN GETHSEMANE

In verse 37, we see that Jesus took Peter, James, and John with Him. These three men give us a picture of “THE CHURCH”.

In verse 38, after his soul becoming “sorrowful and troubled” Jesus said to His disciples, “My soul is overwhelmed with sorrow to the point of death. Stay here and keep watch with me.”

Jesus was entering into the reality of his mission on earth at the deepest level.

He was beginning to experience overwhelming sorrow for the people He would die for.

He was asking His CHURCH to keep watch with Him.

AN ACCOUNT OF PRAYER IN GETHSEMANE

In verse 39, we see the “perfect prayer”. The same kind of prayer that we say when we say “The Lord’s Prayer”. “Thy will be done.”

Jesus said, “My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will.”

Our Lord knew what the Father was asking Him to do.

He was asking if there was anyway out of this excruciating pain set before Him.

But He came to do the “will of the Father” and “for the joy set before Him endured the cross” (Hebrews 12:2)

AN ACCOUNT OF PRAYER IN GETHSEMANE

In verse 40, Jesus returns and sees His disciples sleeping.

He asks them, “Could you men not keep watch with me one hour?”

Jesus was Man and He needed the support of His disciples.

He was going through His darkest hour and His closest companions were not willing to keep watch with Him.

Is this not a continual picture of THE CHURCH?

Jesus continues to pray (He’s interceding at the right hand of God) and THE CHURCH is not able to “keep watch with him”.

AN ACCOUNT OF PRAYER IN GETHSEMANE

In verse 41, Jesus says, “Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak.”

This continues to be a warning to THE CHURCH.

We must “watch and pray” so we don’t fall into temptation.

We must constantly be saying “not my will, but yours be done.”

In verses 42-43, He prayed the second time.

In verse 44, Jesus went away the third time and prayed. Jesus prayed once, twice, three times in this hour of need.

Knowing our Lord, He probably saw that He needed to go back for HIS CHURCH just as much as for Himself.

THE CHURCH needs to be prayed for.

AN ACCOUNT OF PRAYER IN GETHSEMANE

In verse 45, Jesus says, “Are you still sleeping and resting?” Jesus witness HIS CHURCH for the third time “sleeping and resting”.

Then He says, “Look the hour is near, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.” Jesus continues to say, “the hour is near”. Now, the hour of His Second Coming is near. We need to be “watching and praying”.

In verse 46, Jesus says, “Arise, let us go. Here comes my betrayer.” THE CHURCH needs to “ARISE”.

To stop sleeping and begin praying.

The betrayer (enemy) is working.

We see here a “BUSY DEVIL.”

AN ACCOUNT OF PRAYER IN GETHSEMANE

In conclusion we see three important things here.

We see:

- 1) A PRAYING SAVIOR,
- 2) A SLEEPING CHURCH, Lord, help us ARISE!!!
- 3) A BUSY DEVIL.



KEYS TO A SUCCESSFUL PRAYER LIFE

- a) Ask God to give you a desire to pray.
- b) When you pray, have a Bible, pen, and paper with you. Write down what God is saying.
- c) To avoid distractions, find a place & time that you are comfortable with. PROTECT IT.
- d) Don't get too comfortable when praying. Lying down is not a good idea.
- e) Find prayers from the Bible. Write down verses that you could use.



KEYS TO A SUCCESSFUL PRAYER LIFE

- f) Quote and/or read scriptural promises to God. Thank God for His promises.
- g) Don't be too hard on yourself. Set small, attainable goals. Check your prayer goals once in a while.
- h) Talk to “prayer warriors” about how they have grown as “men/women of prayer”.
- i) Ask people to pray for you for a better prayer life. Have them “lay hands” on you & pray for you.



JESUS

Friend Forever

JESUS: Friend Forever!!

a) **“Oh, for the days when I was in my prime, when God's intimate friendship blessed my house”, (Job29:4)**

“Even my close friend, whom I trusted, he who shared my bread, has lited up his heel against me”. (Psalm 41:9)

Have you ever felt this way?

JESUS: Friend Forever!!

**b) “His mouth is sweetness itself; he is altogether lovely. This is my lover, this my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem”.
(Song of Songs 5:16).**

**Notice here how “Beloved” is telling her friends about her
“Lover” (Jesus).**

What is she saying about Jesus?

What do you have to say to others about Jesus?

JESUS: Friend Forever!!

c) When Jesus saw their faith, he said, "Friend, your sins are forgiven." (Luke 5:20).

Jesus forgives sins. He forgives the sins of “His Friends”.

Are you Jesus’ friend?

Have you been forgiven?

What does it feel like to be forgiven by Jesus?

JESUS: Friend Forever!!

d) “Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends. You are my friends if you do what I command. I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you”. (John15:13-15)

Take time to meditate on this.

FUNDAMENTAL CHRISTIAN DOCTRINES

THE BIBLE



For Great Information on the Bible see:

“Can We Trust The Bible?”

www.altogetherlovely.org

THE BIBLE

- ❖ If God can communicate to animals then why not people?
- ❖ If animals & people can communicate, why not God with mankind?
- ❖ We can believe in the Bible's credibility because we can see healing in the plant and animal world.
- ❖ We have healing & cures of diseases, etc. This shows that God cares about the world He has made.
- ❖ The Bible has shown a fabulous ability to survive.
- ❖ Most books never survive over 25 years, fewer a 100, and a very small amount last over 1,000 years. This shows the uniqueness of the Bible.
- ❖ When you look at the conditions and persecutions that the Bible has gone through, its longevity is amazing.
- ❖ It has been translated into hundreds of languages.
- ❖ It is an amazing book in that it is still read by millions of believers around the world.

THE BIBLE

- ❖ The Bible contains the revelation & embodiment of God.
- ❖ It shows how we got here, shows man's fall, God's sovereign rule, God's plan for salvation, and sets forth the future of mankind.

- ❖ The Bible is a unified book.
- ❖ Even though written by some 40 different authors over 1600 years, it is one book. It's doctrine, moral standard, plan of salvation, and program for the ages are all unified.
- ❖ No man could have set forth to write such a harmonious book.
- ❖ If they could have written such a book then we would have another Bible. Only God could have written such a unified book.
- ❖ No other book has benefited mankind more with its answer to sin and the hope & promises it provides.
- ❖ We can find great comfort and assurance every time we read it.

THE BIBLE

- ❖ The Bible contains fulfilled prophecy.
- ❖ God's fulfilled predictions of future events shows it is a divine book.
- ❖ No other book or books combined show fulfilled prophecy like the Bible.
- ❖ These prophecies concerned Israel, Gentile nations, individuals, and of course, Christ.
- ❖ In the O.T. the Bible conveys the message of God's words using phrases such as: "The Lord said" "Thus says the Lord" "Now the Lord said to", etc. These kinds of phrases are used over 3,800 times in the Old Testament showing God actually speaking to these people.
- ❖ Moses' writing in the Pentateuch are very credible. He was a witness of many events as well as being given credibility throughout the Bible by other writers as well as by Jesus Christ.
- ❖ History and archaeology provide many proof of the biblical characters, events, and dates of the Bible.
- ❖ Jesus Christ recognized and verified the Old Testament's credibility.

THE BIBLE

- ❖ **The N.T. writer's accounts harmonize with historical figures.**
- ❖ **Over 500 times, the N.T. author's claim to give the message of God.**

If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. (1 Cor.14:37)

For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. (1 Thess.2:13)

But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. (Gal.1:8)

He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. (1 John 5:10)

That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: (2 Pet.3:2)

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. (Hebrews 2:1)

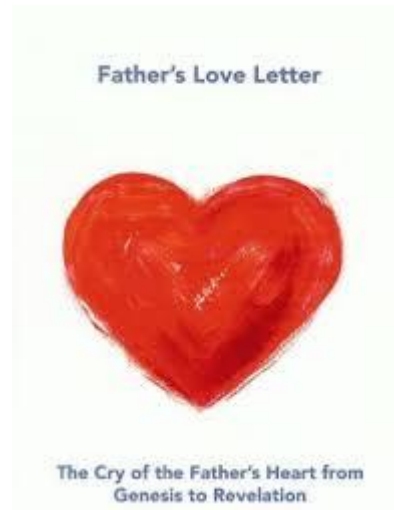
THE BIBLE

- ❖ In many cases, the N.T. writers were eyewitnesses to Christ's miracles, fulfilled prophecies, life, death, resurrection, and ascension.
- ❖ The N.T. writers honestly believing what they wrote. Their belief cost them their social standing and material possessions, and even their lives.
- ❖ The Gospels harmonize with each other. They don't contradict but supplement information. Even the so called differences in the Gospels have been proven valid and show that the four gospel writers did not collaborate but gave four valid versions.
- ❖ Peter puts the epistles of Paul as an equal with the rest of the scriptures (2 Peter 3:15).
- ❖ The total account of N.T. manuscripts is now around 5,000 with a 99+% accuracy of copy. No other book from history compares to it.

THE BIBLE

- ❖ Men throughout the Bible testify to their sinfulness: David with Bathsheba, Moses killing an Egyptian, etc. Men would never write these kinds of things (sins & failures) about themselves. It shows that the book was God inspired.
- ❖ Paul declares the whole Old Testament to be inspired in **2 Timothy 3:16**: All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness
- ❖ The Bible was written by people from different time periods, social standings, and backgrounds. Yet the unity, literary expertise and wonder of it is amazing.
- ❖ The Bible is divine in that it lends itself to translation. It has been translated in whole or in part into over 1,000 languages and dialects. Truly a divine book.

THE ESSENCE OF GOD



THE ESSENCE OF GOD

- 1) The term “essence” or “substance” is what is beneath all outward manifestations of God. It is the “reality” itself of God. Usually God’s attributes are manifestations of His essence.
- 2) God is a substance. He is “spiritual” substance and not material substance. Jesus said, “**God is spirit**” (John 4:24). So God’s nature is spiritual.
- 3) God is “immaterial” and “incorporeal”.

Man’s spirit is “finite”. God’s spirit is “infinite”.

The Second Commandment forbids the making of any graven image or likeness of anything (Ex.20:4) as well as the numerous commands against idolatry (Deut.16:22; Lev.26:1).

[The expressions showing God to have bodily hands, feet, eyes, ears, etc. are symbolic to show that God is real & has an interest in us.]

THE ESSENCE OF GOD

4) God is invisible.

Men at times saw the “reflection” of God’s glory, but did not see His “essence.” Sometimes “spirit” can be manifested in visible form.

A “Theophany” is a manifestation of God in visible form:

And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. (Gen.32:30)

And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee. (1 Kings 19:5-7)

And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. (2 Kings 19:35)

(Gen.18:13-33; Gen.22:11-18; Judges 6:11-23)

THE ESSENCE OF GOD

5) God is alive.

Idols are not alive. He is the “living” God. Because God is alive He feels, has power, and activity. He is the source and support of all plant, animal, spiritual, and eternal life. God sees, hears, and lives.

And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, (Joshua 3:10)

And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God? (1 Sam.17:26)

My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. (Psalm 84:2)

And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. (Matthew 16:16)

But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. (1 Tim.3:15) (see: Rev.7:2)

THE ESSENCE OF GOD

6) God is a person. If the human spirit is personal, why not God who is spirit. God is a higher order of spirit than man and is personal. He has intellect (mind), sensibility (emotions), and volition (will). God speaks, sees, hears, grieves, gets angry, is jealous, compassionate. But He never sins. He is the creator, sustainer, ruler, & upholder of all things.

7) The essence of God can be, and is, at once three persons and one personal being.

8) God is self existent. He does not depend on anything outside of Himself for life as man does.

9) God is immense.

He is infinite in regards to space. He is beyond space and He does not depend on space but space is dependent on Him.

THE ESSENCE OF GOD

10) God is eternal.

He is infinite in regards to time. He never had a beginning or an ending. He is beyond time because He created time.

Time was started in our solar system when the sun was created. God created the sun and therefore He is above time.

He was before time, before the sun, and before all things. God is “above time.” That is why God knows the future. He is above time. God is amazing.

THE FEAR OF GOD

THE FEAR OF GOD

The fear of God according to Dr. C.I. Scofield is, “reverential trust with a hatred of evil” (Psalm 19:9 of Scofield notes).

To reverence God is to put Him in a place of high respect or awe.

Specially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children. (Deut.4:10)

Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name. (Deut. 6:13)

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. (Eccl.12:13)

THE FEAR OF GOD

The “Fear of the Lord” is:

Godly: Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: (Heb.12:28)

Clean: The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. (Psa.19:9)

a treasure: Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith. (Proverbs 15:16)

a hatred of evil: The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. (Proverbs 8:13)

THE FEAR OF GOD

The “Fear of the Lord” is:

Wisdom: The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever. (Psa.111:10)

a fountain of life: The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. (Proverbs 14:27)

forever enduring: The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. (Psalm 19:9)

THE FEAR OF GOD

We fear God because of:

His holiness: Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest. (Rev.15:4)

His goodness: Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you. (1 Sam.12:24)

His forgiveness: But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared. (Psa.130:4)

His works: Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number. (Job 9:10)

His greatness: For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward: (Deuteronomy 10:17)

His coming judgments of believers works and non believers salvation:

Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. (Rev.14:7)

THE FEAR OF GOD

We are commanded to fear God:

Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

(1 Peter 2:17)

Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. (Psalm 22:23)

Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied. (Acts 9:31)

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.(2 Cor. 7:1) (see: Deut.13:4; Acts 10:2)

THE FEAR OF GOD

God is pleased when we fear Him.

The Fear of the Lord keeps our lives and hearts right with God.

The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy. (Psalms 147:11)

Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him. (Psalms 103:13)

But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children; (Psalms 103:17)

The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened. (Proverbs 10:27)

By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil. (Proverbs 16:6)

(see: Psalms 112:1; Psalms 145:19; Proverbs 14:26; Isaiah 8:12-13; Mal.3:16; Acts 10:35)

THE FEAR OF GOD

The Fear of the Lord helps us to worship God. As we worship Him in spirit and truth, our hearts begin to experience the awesomeness of who He is.

The Fear of the Lord helps us to serve him better, keeps us in an attitude of holiness, reverence, and humility, and helps us not to backslide.

We should love, serve, and fear God. This is sometimes hard to do at the same time, but God brings this about in our hearts through the working of His Holy Spirit.

The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

(Psalm 111:10) **Solomon's conclusion:** Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. (Ecclesiastes 12:13)

THE UNITY OF GOD

THE UNITY OF GOD

When Christians talk about the unity of God they are talking about the fact that there is only “one” God. His divine nature is undivided and indivisible.

This truth that there is one God is throughout the OT: Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else beside him. (Deut.4:35) Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else. (Deut.4:39) Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD: (Deut.6:4) Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God. (Isaiah 44:6) Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. (Isaiah 43:10) (Deut.4:23-24) (1 Kings 8:60) (Isaiah 45:5) (Isaiah 45:21)

THE UNITY OF GOD

This truth that there is one God is throughout the NT:

And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: (Mark 12:29) (Jesus speaking:) I and my Father are one. (John 10:30) And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. (John 17:3) As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. (1 Cor.8:4-6) For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (1 Tim.2:5)

THE UNITY OF GOD

It would be impossible for there to be more than one God. He is an “uncaused being”. How can there be more than one perfect and infinite being? Who would be the Creator?

God’s being is simple. He is “One”. He is a unity of One. God’s unity has personal distinctions in the divine nature, but at the same time the divine nature is numerically and eternally one.

In the trinity there are three persons but one essence.

God is a balanced being. God is holy and God is love. At the same time, God is just and righteous. Christ’s death at Calvary was a display of God’s mercy and love to the guilty sinner and God’s justice and righteousness toward sin.

THE UNITY OF GOD

- a) **The First Commandment in Exodus 20:2 says, “You shall have no other gods before me.”**
- b) **The Second Commandment (Ex.20:4,5) says, “You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God.....” (also Deut.4:23-24). Does God want us to worship anything besides Him? Should we set up “shrines” in our homes or worship God in our heart and in heaven?**
- c) **Deuteronomy 6:4: “Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one.”**

THE UNITY OF GOD

d) Isaiah 44:6 says, “This is what the Lord says – Israel’s King and Redeemer, the Lord Almighty; I am the first and I am the last; apart from me there is no God.”

Isaiah 45:21 says, “..... And there is no God apart from me, a righteous God and a Savior; there is none but me.”

e) In John 10:30, Jesus said, “I and the Father are one.”

Then in verse 33 the Jews explain why they are trying to stone Jesus, “for blasphemy, because you, a mere man, claim to be God.” **The Jews were constantly trying to kill Jesus because there was no confusion in what Jesus was saying, “I AM GOD”.**

Take some time to meditate on this.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

The Virgin Birth is prophesied in Isaiah 7:14,

“Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call the Name Immanuel” (repeated in Matthew 1:23).

The story is told in Mark 1:18-25 and Luke 2:4-7. Jesus refers to it in John 6:51 when He says He “came down from heaven.”

Isaiah prophesied it 740 years before it happened, Matthew uses this prophecy to show its fulfillment, and Dr. Luke went to a lot of pain to give us a “believing” doctor’s description of this medical phenomenon.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

The Virgin Birth took place to:

Reveal God

No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. (John 1:18)

To bridge the chasm between God and man

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (1 Tim.2:5)

To save mankind

Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; (Heb.2:14)

For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. (Heb.2:16)

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

Mary was never with Joseph before Christ's birth.

“but before they came together, she was found to be with child though the Holy Spirit.” (Matthew 1:18).

“But he had no union with her until she gave birth to a son. And he gave him the name Jesus.” (Matthew 1:25)

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

The marriage of Joseph and Mary before the birth of Jesus made Him the adopted son and “legal heir” of Joseph.

The title, was unaffected by the curse pronounced upon Jechonias (OT is Coniah) in Matthew 1:11-12.

Coniah in Jeremiah 22:24-30 of who God said, “No man of his seed (Coniah) shall prosper, sitting upon the ‘Throne of David’ and ruling any more in Judah.”

Joseph could not be the natural father of Jesus for no descendant of his could sit on the throne of David and prosper.

This proves the Virgin birth for Joseph could not be the father for prophecy would be unfilled.

Therefore the title was given to Jesus in whom centers through both Nathan and Solomon exclusive right to the Throne of David.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

The “principle of sin” had come through Adam.

This was being passed from father to child since Adam.

Jesus needed to come to earth without an inherited sin nature.

In this way, He could be the Savior of the world.

Jesus is the only possible Savior of the world because every other man has had a sin nature.

The rest of mankind inherited a sin nature and would have had to die for themselves.

Even if a man can live a sinless life, they could only redeem themselves.

Christ, because He was sinless, could die for all mankind.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

God could come to earth in two ways. 1) by imparting Himself to another man (but then He would enter a sinful man) or 2) by a Virgin Birth through the Holy Spirit.

The Virgin Birth is an unchanging truth taught in Scripture. The Virgin Birth is necessary for salvation. Immanuel means **“God with us.”**

Jesus Christ was sinless because of the Virgin Birth. He did not inherit a fallen, corruptible human nature. Jesus was without original sin. In fact, Jesus could not have sinned while on earth.

If Jesus could have sinned, we would still be wondering now if He is going to sin or not.

But we know that **“He is without sin”**.

He is able to confidently be called, **THE SAVIOR OF THE WORLD** and He will never sin.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

Jesus came by supernatural conception not natural.

Could Mary with an inherited taint of sin in her nature have brought forth the pure offspring child Jesus?

The Bible says, “The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that ‘Holy Thing’ which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.” (Luke 1:35)

The embryo (seed) that was deposited in the womb of the Virgin by the Holy Ghost contained no taint of sin.

Mary’s womb was simply the vehicle for the formation of the human body of Christ into which the “Spirit of Christ” entered at birth and therefore was formed the GOD – MAN.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

Four times in the Gospel of John, Jesus is called the “Only Begotten Son of God”.

This does NOT refer to His eternal origin sometime in the past for He was coexistent with the Father.

There has never been anyone “begotten” like Jesus. The “key word” is “only”.

For Jesus was the “only” person begotten in this manner.

Jesus was “God manifest in the flesh”.

He was a foreigner (from a different world).

He had to be about “His Father’s” business (not Joseph’s but His Heavenly Father).

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

Remember, when Emperor Caesar Augustus called for an enrollment and Joseph & Mary went to Bethlehem.

For them to be called must mean they were enrolled and at the time they could trace their ancestry back to King David (Luke 2:1-5).

Matthew & Luke doubtlessly got their genealogy from this registry .

If the claim of Jesus to the “Throne of David” had not been known in Jerusalem to be absolutely without flaw, the Jews would have denounced Him as an imposter and pretender.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

Up to the time of Jesus' rejection as King all genealogical records were preserved in the Temple, but when Titus in 70 A.D. destroyed the city and the Temple, those records were destroyed.

The genealogical tables of Mathew and Luke alone remain to give us the lineal descent of Jesus from King David.

Therefore the only "living man" today who can establish an unbroken genealogy directly from King David: the man Christ Jesus.

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (1 Tim.2:5).

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

The Scriptures clearly teach that Jesus was a MAN: But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. (John 8:40) Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: (Acts 2:22) For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (1 Tim.2:5)

and He also was GOD: In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. (John 1:1) Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; (Titus 2:13) Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (Col.1:15-17)

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

but that these “two natures” were united in a single Personality and in a vital and inseparable union.

As a man Jesus possessed a material body with all its functions. He hungered, thirsted, slept, loved, feared, groaned, wept, prayed, had compassion, suffered, and as to His “body” died.

As God, Jesus performed the works of God.

The union of these two natures took place at the birth of Jesus but Jesus did not have complete consciousness of that union in His mind at His birth.

We read that as a child He “increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.” (Luke 2:52).

Probably at age 12 on His first visit to the Temple, the Holy Spirit revealed to Him that He must be about His Father’s business And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? (Luke 2:49).

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

At His baptism, when the Holy Spirit, like a dove, rested upon Him, He seems to have come to the full consciousness of His Deity, and yet there were limitations to his knowledge, the self imposed limitations of a servant, for while a servant may know much he is not supposed to know as much as his master.

While the Divine Nature in Jesus kept Him from sinning and preserved Him from intellectual errors, His human nature made him susceptible to the weaknesses and limitations of the flesh.

As the spirit of man in its union with the body suffers with the body, so Jesus the “GOD MAN” suffered in the flesh, and the agonies of Gethsemane and Calvary were real and agonizing to Him.

When Jesus surrendered His Spirit to the Father on the cross, the union between the “Divine” and “human” in Jesus was not dissolved.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

Jesus did not go back to heaven as He came to the earth bodiless. He took His resurrected human body with Him, and we now have in heaven the MAN Christ Jesus. “For there is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus.” (1 Tim 2:5).

A man can mediate between two men, but he cannot mediate between a man and a horse. So the Son of God could not mediate between God and man until He became the “GOD MAN”, that is, had the nature of both God and man, and this necessitated that He not only become a man, but that He take His human nature back with Him to Heaven where He sits right now at the Right Hand of the Father.

TEACHING ON “THE BLOOD IN MARY”

TEACHING ON "THE BLOOD IN MARY"

In our "What is the sin nature?" article, we say, "Each and every person born from the beginning has inherited the sin nature of his parents."

While this statement does mention "parents" (plural), we do not comment on how exactly the sin nature is inherited. In the other article, "Why is the virgin birth so important?" we are more specific: "It would seem that the sin nature is passed down from generation to generation through the father (Romans 5:12, 17, 19)."

The term *the Seed* is used of Christ in Galatians 3: 16. In that passage, the reference is to the whole person of Christ, not just a "divine gamete," so to speak.

Hebrews 10:5 speaks of a body "prepared" for Christ. That body was "prepared" through the process of gestation in Mary's womb, but how the process began is not expressly stated.

Mary's blood would not have been mixed with Jesus' blood. The fetus does not share his mother's blood. Of course, it is not *physical* blood that transmits the *spiritual* sin nature. **Again, it seems that God has decreed the sin nature to come through the man.**

TEACHING ON “THE BLOOD IN MARY”

We believe that God used Mary's egg in some way. Thus, Jesus had a true human body and not just a divinely fashioned look-alike implanted in her womb. In some mysterious way, God changed the gamete in Mary's womb to a zygote, and the process of pregnancy began.

Fetal Blood Flow

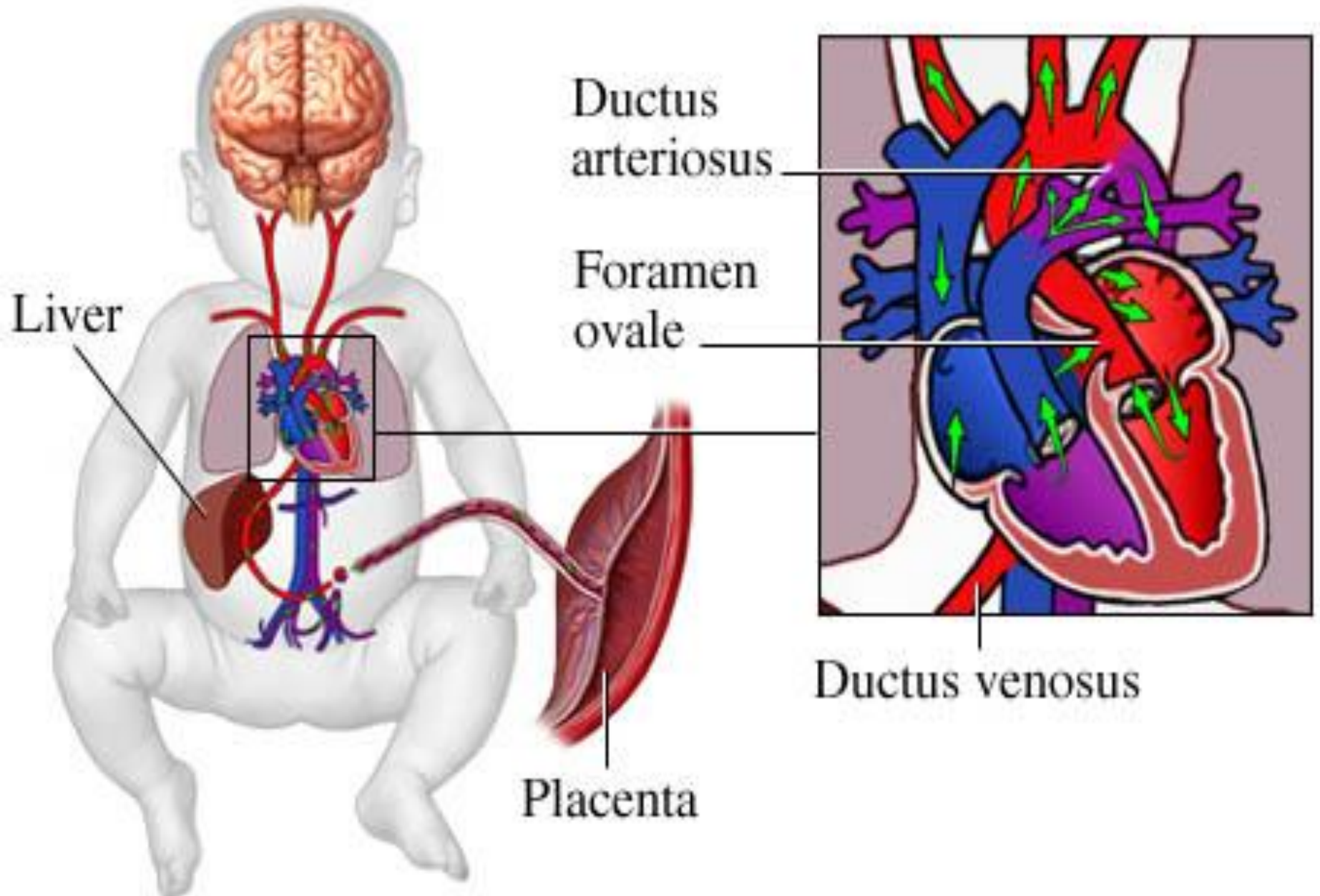
A [fetus](#) (baby) is fed, or nourished, by the mother through the placenta, which is attached to the umbilical cord. In the placenta, the mother's [blood](#) and the fetal blood both flow through vessels that are very close together. But the mother's blood does not mix with the fetal blood. When the mother's blood is close to the fetal blood, oxygen and nutrients move from the mother's blood into the fetal blood. As the blood flows through the fetus, it picks up waste products and returns to the mother through the umbilical cord. The blood (with waste products from the fetus) goes through the mother's [lungs](#) and [liver](#), where waste products are removed.

TEACHING ON “THE BLOOD IN MARY”

Since oxygen is supplied by the mother, the fetus does not use lungs to breathe. Only a small amount of blood flows to the fetus's lungs. After birth, blood must flow to the baby's lungs. Before birth, the mother's liver removes waste products for the fetus, so less blood flows through the fetus's liver.

Blood flows around the fetus's lungs and liver by going through an opening in the [heart](#) and through two extra blood vessels. This opening (called the foramen ovale) and the extra blood vessels (called the ductus arteriosus and the ductus venosus) normally close after birth.

TEACHING ON "THE BLOOD IN MARY"



TEACHING ON “THE BLOOD IN MARY”

Foramen ovale. The foramen ovale is an opening in the wall that separates the upper right and left heart chambers (atria). This opening allows blood to flow to the left side of the heart without going to the lungs. Before birth, the foramen ovale is kept open by the pressure of blood that passes through it. When the baby takes the first breath, blood begins to flow through the lungs, and the foramen ovale closes.

Ductus arteriosus. The ductus arteriosus is a blood vessel that allows fetal blood to bypass the lungs. This vessel usually partially closes 10 to 15 hours after birth and completely seals closed by 10 to 21 days after birth. The closure of the ductus arteriosus after birth allows blood flow to reach the lungs only through the pulmonary [artery](#).

Ductus venosus. The ductus venosus is a vessel that allows blood to bypass the fetus's liver. It carries blood with oxygen and nutrients from the umbilical cord straight to the right side of the fetus's heart. The ductus venosus closes shortly after birth, when the umbilical cord is cut and blood flowing between the mother and fetus stops.

NATURAL ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

NATURAL ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

God is eternal: This means that God has no beginning or ending. All idols are created or came from somewhere. But God has no beginning or ending. He has always been and always will be.

**In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. (Genesis 1:1)
Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God. (Psalm 90:2)**

Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Timothy 1:17)

NATURAL ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

God is unchangeable (immutable): It is impossible for God to change. He can not change for the better or worse because He is absolutely perfect. Everything about God stays the same. His characteristics, attributes, plans, and purposes never change.

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. (James 1:17) And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent. (1 Sam.15:29) For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. (Mal. 3:6) The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations. (Psa. 33:11)

(Isa. 46:10) (1 Kings 8:56) (2 Cor.1:20) (Psa. 103:17) (Gen.18:25) (Isa. 28:17)

NATURAL ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

God is present everywhere at once (omnipresent): He's not limited to His creation. He is beyond His creation of the universe. The ever present One is always there to help us.

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. (Psa.46:1) The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. (Psalm 145:18) Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; (Psalm 139:7-9) Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off? (Jer.23:23) Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (Matthew 28:20) Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. (Eph. 1:23)

NATURAL ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

God is infinite in knowledge (omniscient): God knows everything from the past, present, and future. Nothing is hidden from God. We see His knowledge in the creation of man and the universe.

For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars. (2 Chr.16:9) The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity. (Psalm 94:11) Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: (Daniel 2:20) I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. (Job 42:2) Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding. (Isaiah 40:28) (Psalm 147:5) (Hebrews 4:13) (Matthew 10:30) (1 Cor.2:11) (Romans 8:27) (Psalm 147:4) (Prov.5:21) (Matthew 6:8) (Matthew 6:32) (Exodus 3:7) 290

NATURAL ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

God is all – powerful (omnipotent): He is able to do whatever He wills. He does only those things in harmony with his perfect being and his perfection nature.

And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. (Gen.17:1) And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. (Rev.4:8) I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. (Job 42:2) Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee: (Jer.32:17) Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? (Jer. 32:27) (Rev.19:6) (Psalm 33:9)

MORAL ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

MORAL ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

Holy: God is separate, set apart from all His creatures & from all moral evil and sin.

Righteous: Only God is righteous. Only he can do no wrong.

Merciful: God shows goodness to those in distress or trouble.

Love: God is love in essence and He is moved to show himself to His creation.

Faithful: God is faithful to his people and his creation.

Glorious: It is the greatness and majesty of God's presence.

Longsuffering: God is patient with His people.

Compassionate: God is moved by the suffering of people.

Unsearchable: God's ways are beyond finding out unless He chooses to reveal them.

Good: God deals tenderly and kindly with all his creatures. God is good.

MORAL ATTRIBUTES OF GOD

True: God is the essence and source of all truth. He is honorable and trustworthy.

Incarnate: There is nothing “corruptible.” He can’t change and will stay pure.

Consuming Fire: God burns up that which is not of Him.

Gracious: He is loving and giving to the ill deserving.

Jealous: God wants His people’s whole hearts. He is a jealous God.

Great: God has a remarkable ability and character. He is a great God.

Invisible: God is Spirit and cannot be seen by the human eye.

Upright: God is honest and honorable.

Light: In Him is no darkness. He is the light of the world.

Perfect: There is no flaw in God in either His ways, essence, or choices.

None like Him: Nothing or no one compares to God.

NAMES FOR GOD

NAMES FOR GOD

1. Elohim: The One Who is Mighty. The Lord Who Creates.

These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens, (Gen.2:4)

2. Jehovah: Self Existent One. One Who Causes To Be.

And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: (Gen.3:14)

3. El Elyon: The One Who is Supreme. The Lord Who Owns.

And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth, (Gen.14:22)

4. Adonai: The One Who is Ruling. The Lord our Master.

And Abram said, LORD God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus? (Gen.15:2)

NAMES FOR GOD

5. El Shaddai: The Almighty God.

And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. (Gen.17:1)

6. El Olam: The One Who is Mysterious. The Lord Who Reveals.

And Abraham planted a grove in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God. (Gen.21:33)

7. Jehovah Jireh: The One Who Redeems. The Lord Who Provides. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovahjireh: And to this day it is said, “On the mountain of the LORD it will be provided.” (Gen.22:14)

8. Jehovah Rapha: The One Who Heals. The Lord Who Heals.

for I am the LORD that healeth thee. (Ex.15:26)

NAMES FOR GOD

9. Jehovah Nissi: The One Who Fights for me. The Lord our Banner.

And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi:

(Ex.17:15)

10. Yekaddia: The One Who Is Sanctification. The Lord Who Sanctified.

Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctify you. (Ex.31:13)

11. Jehovah Shalom: The One Who Gives Peace. The Lord our Banner.

Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites. (Judges 6:24)

12. Sabaoth: The One Who is Possessing. The Lord of Hosts.

And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there. (1 Sam.1:3)

NAMES FOR GOD

13. Elyon: The One Who is Blessing. The Lord Who Blesses.

I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness:
and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high. (Psa.7:17)

14. Jehovah Raah: The One Who is Caring. The Lord our Shepherd.

The LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not want. (Psalm 23:1)

15. Jehovah Tsidkenu: The One Who is Justifying. The Lord Our Righteousness.

In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, The LORD our righteousness. (Jer.23:6)

16. Jehovah Shammah: The One Who is Present. The Lord at Hand.

It was round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from *that day shall be*, The LORD *is* there. (Eze.48:35)

CHRIST'S DEATH

**For more teachings on THE CROSS
see: www.altogetherlovely.org/resources**

CHRIST'S DEATH

Calvary was the expression both of the wrath of God against sin & the mercy of God toward the guilty sinner. His love is holy and just.

1) On 5 different occasions Jesus prophesied that He would be crucified, buried, and on the third day rise from the dead.

And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.(Matthew 20:17-19)

(Matthew 12:39-40; 26:30-32; Luke 18:31-33; John 2:19-22)

Jesus knew His mission was to die for humanity. It was Christ's supreme work on earth. Christ's purpose could be accomplished in no other way. There had to be a substitute for our sin.

CHRIST'S DEATH

2) Christ's death was prophesied by God

He was taken from prison and from judgment:

and who shall declare his generation?

for he was cut off out of the land of the living:

for the transgression of my people was he stricken. (Isa.53:8)

Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is my fellow*, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.
(Zech.13:7)

And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. (Dan.9:26)

CHRIST'S DEATH

3) Christ's death was determined by God

**All we like sheep have gone astray;
we have turned every one to his own way;
and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. (Isaiah 53:6)**

**Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him;
he hath put *him* to grief:
when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin,
he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days,
and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. (Isaiah 53:10)**

**Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge
of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and
slain: (Acts 2:23)**

CHRIST'S DEATH

4) There are 6 different meanings to Christ's death:

atonement – a covering for sin

And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. (Rom. 5:11)

propitiation – gives the idea of the “mercy seat”

and he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world. (1 John 2:2)

substitution – the innocent Jesus took the place of the guilty sinner

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. (John 10:11)

CHRIST'S DEATH

redemption – we were bought with the precious Blood of Christ

forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: (1 Pet. 1:18-19)

reconciliation – once enemies, we've been brought together as friends

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. (Rom. 5:10)

ransom – a price was paid for our release from sin

even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Matthew 20:28)

CHRIST'S DEATH

5) Christ was to die by crucifixion

And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

(Matthew 27:35) (Mark 15:24) (Luke 23:33)

And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. (Num.21:8) And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: (John 3:14)

looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Heb.12:2)

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: (Gal. 3:13)

CHRIST'S DEATH

6) Christ volunteered to die without being forced

No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. (John 10:18)

7) Christ's death shows all of God's attributes. It shows us His love, holiness, justice, mercy, faithfulness to mankind.

8) Christ's death brought salvation those who receive His forgiveness by faith

For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. (1 Tim. 4:10)

WHAT ENSUED “BEFORE” & “DURING” CHRIST’S DEATH

- 1) At Gethsemane, Christ experienced a horrible amount of distress, realizing the amount of pain He was going to endure. Christ began to “sweat blood”. This is a medical term called “hematidrosis” which is uncommon but associated with a high degree of stress. The severe anxiety causes chemicals in the body to be released and they break down the capillaries in the sweat glands. This causes blood to come through the sweat. This would have made Christ’s skin very fragile and sensitive when He was “flogged”.

WHAT ENSUED “BEFORE” & “DURING” CHRIST’S DEATH

2) Christ’s flogging would have consisted of 39 lashes (although if the soldier was in a bad mood, it could have been more). The whip was made of braided leather with metal balls sewn into them. The balls would cause deep wounds that would eventually break open. The whip also had pieces of sharp bone that would “rip” and “cut open” the flesh. The whipping would start around the shoulders, down the back, throughout the buttocks, and onto the back of the legs. The cuts would go into the muscle and produce quivering ribbons of bleeding flesh. These would be exposed. People who were “flogged” often died from these beatings. The pain was “excruciating”. They would also experience “hypovolemic shock” meaning “low blood”. This shock causes the heart to pump blood not there, lowered blood pressure which causes fainting or collapsing, kidney malfunction that stops the production of urine, and tremendous thirst as the individual craves fluids to replace the blood volume. Jesus staggered as he carried the cross, had to have someone carry it for him, and said, “I thirst.” Jesus was definitely in critical condition.

WHAT ENSUED “BEFORE” & “DURING” CHRIST’S DEATH

- 3) At the cross, Jesus was laid down, and his hands nailed with 5 to 7 inch spikes through an area between the wrist (considered a part of the hand in those days) and the palm. The nail would have crushed a large nerve that would have caused an unimaginable amount of pain. They had to invent a new word called “excruciating” (which means "out of the cross". The base word is “crucify”) to describe the intense pain .

WHAT ENSUED “BEFORE” & “DURING” CHRIST’S DEATH

- 4) Christ’s arms would have been stretched up to about 6 inches in length because both shoulders would have been dislocated **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?* (Psalm 22:1) I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. (v.14)**
- 5) Crucifixion is an agonizingly slow death by asphyxiation. The muscles and diaphragm of the chest would be in a very stress ridden position in the inhaled position. The person, in order to relieve the stress, would push up with his feet causing the nail to tear through the feet. The person would go up and down in this process of inhaling and exhaling all the while scraping their lacerated back against the wood of the cross. This would cause complete exhaustion until the person would not be able to push up anymore.

WHAT ENSUED “BEFORE” & “DURING” CHRIST’S DEATH

Also, the respiratory system would begin to slow down causing an irregular heartbeat and finally, cardiac arrest. Above this, the hypovolemic shock would have caused a rapid heartbeat that would also have lead to heart failure. Fluid would then collect in the membrane around the heart and lungs causing “blood and water” to come out.

but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. (John 19:34)

Jesus died from all this knowing beforehand what He would go through for you and me!! He resolutely set out for Jerusalem knowing as God what was before Him!!

Have you found a better friend?

HIS HOURS UPON THE CROSS

BETWEEN 6 A.M. & 9 A.M.

Before Pilate (Mark 15:1)

Sent to Herod (Luke 23:6-10)

Returned to Pilate (Luke 23:23-24)

Sentenced (Luke 23:26)

Led to Calvary (Luke 23:26)

BETWEEN 9 A.M & 12 NOON (3RD – 6TH Hour)

Crucified (Luke 23:33)

The soldiers divided up His clothes/caste lots (Mark 15:24)

Crucified Him on the “third hour” (Mark 15:25; Luke 23:33)

Jesus asked the Father to forgive them (Luke 23:34)

HIS HOURS UPON THE CROSS

BETWEEN 9 A.M & 12 NOON (3RD – 6TH Hour)

People insulted Him (Matthew 27:39-40)

Chief priests insulted Him (Mark 15:31)

Soldiers mocked Him (Luke 23:36-37)

One criminal mocked Him (Luke 23:39)

Criminal rebuked him (Luke 23:40,42)

Jesus promised the one criminal paradise (23:43)

Jesus looked after His mother (John 19:26-27)

BETWEEN 12 NOON & 3 P.M. (6TH – 9TH Hour)

- Darkness for three hours (Mark 15:33)
- Christ's cry of being forsaken (Matthew 27:46)
- Christ's cry of thirst (John 19:28)
- Christ's "It is finished" (John 19:30)
- Christ commits His spirit (Luke 23:46)

HIS HOURS UPON THE CROSS

AFTER 3 P.M

- The earthquake and curtain torn in two (Matthew 27:51)
- The tombs break open and many dead seen (Matthew 27:52)
- Centurion, “Surely he was the Son of God” (Matthew 27:54)
- The confession of the multitude (Luke 23:48)
- The thieves’ legs broken (John 19:31-32)
- Jesus’ side is pierced (John 19:34)
- The burial (John 19:38-42)
- Tomb sealed and guard posted (Matthew 27:66)

Christ's Seven Statements on the Cross

- 1) Luke 23:34:** Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." And they divided up his clothes by casting lots.
- 2) Luke 23:43:** Jesus answered him, "I tell you the truth, today you will be with me in paradise."
- 3) John 19:26-27:** When Jesus saw his mother there, and the disciple whom he loved standing nearby, he said to his mother, "Dear woman, here is your son," and to the disciple, "Here is your mother." From that time on, this disciple took her into his home.

Christ's Seven Statements on the Cross

- 4) **Mark 15:34:** About the ninth hour Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?"—which means, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"
- 5) **John 19:28:** Later, knowing that all was now completed, and so that the Scripture would be fulfilled, Jesus said, "I am thirsty."
- 6) **John 19:30:** When he had received the drink, Jesus said, "It is finished." With that, he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.
- 7) **Luke 23:46:** Jesus called out with a loud voice, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." When he had said this, he breathed his last.

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

For teachings on this subject see:

www.altogetherlovely.org/resources

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

1) The Resurrection of Jesus Christ is the fundamental doctrine on which Christianity stands. In 1 Cor.15:12-19, Paul shows that everything is dependent on Christ's bodily resurrection.

If Christ has not risen, then Paul's preaching is in vain (v.14);
the Corinthian's faith was worth nothing (v.15);
the apostles were not really witnesses then (v.15);
they were still in their sins (v.17);
the dead in Christ have no hope (v.18);
Christians should be pitied (v.19).

2) Every other leader is dead. Only Christ conquered death.
Death has been swallowed up in Christ's victory over it!!

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

3) Acts continually talks about the resurrection of Christ

whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death:

because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. (Acts 2:24) (3:15) (3:26) (4:10) (10:40) (17:31) (19:30-37)

Paul's epistles talk about the resurrection of Christ

but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; (Rom. 4:24)

(Rom.6:4) (Rom.6:9) (Rom.7:4) (Rom.8:11) (Rom.10:9) (Rom.10:9)
(1 Cor.6:14) (1 Cor.15:4) (2 Cor.4:14) (Gal.1:1) (Eph.1:20) (Col. 2:13) (1 Thess. 1:10) (2 Tim. 2:8)

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

3) Acts continually talks about the resurrection of Christ

Other N.T. epistles also talk about His resurrection. It is shared by writers throughout the New Testament.

who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. (1 Pet.1:21)

The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: (1 Pet. 3:21)

and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, (Rev.1:5)

And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; (Rev. 2:8)

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

4) The apostles repeatedly tell that they were eyewitnesses

Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. (John 20:19) (John 20:26) (John 21:24)

to whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: (Acts 1:3)

Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, (Acts 1:21)

And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread. (Luke 24:33-35)

Christ's resurrection is mentioned 104 times in the NT alone.

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

5) Christ's resurrection proves that He conquered death.

We are saved through His life

And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. (Rom.5:11)

We can put our faith in the fact that if Jesus Christ conquered "bodily" death that we, by faith, can receive a spiritual body just like He did.

6) Every cause has an effect.

The effect of Christ's resurrection is an empty tomb, the Lord's Day, the Christian church, and the New Testament.

All these things are an effect of Christ's resurrection.

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

7) The evidences of the Resurrection are:

an empty tomb

He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. (Matthew 28:6)

the testimony of angels

And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. (Matthew 28:5-7) (Luke 24:5-7)

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

7) The evidences of the Resurrection are:

people who talked to Christ after the resurrection (Thomas, Cleopas, Mary, and Peter)

Jesus doing physical things (eating, drinking, showing His wounds, etc.)

the different appearances He made to people

the testimony of Christians who speak of a relationship with Him and others

to whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: (Acts 1:3)

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

8) The Trinity was at work in Christ's resurrection. He rose from the dead:

By the power of the Father

Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. (Acts 2:23-24)

By His own power

**Jesus answered and said unto them,
destroy this temple, unto them, destroy
this temple, and in three days I will raise it
up. (John 2:19)**

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.

This commandment have I received of my Father. (John 10:18)

And by the power of the Holy Spirit

For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: (1 Peter 3:18)

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

9) Christ's resurrection proves:

His deity And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: (Rom.1:4)

The existence of God (a living God resurrected Jesus);

Salvation is possible and complete;

That we shall rise too;

That He will come again;

And that we may experience the power of His resurrection NOW

That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; (Phil.3:10)

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION BODY

had “flesh and bones”

Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. (Luke 24:39)

was glorious

Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. (Phil.3:21)

was immortal and will never die

Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. (Rom.6:9)

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION BODY

was a spiritual body

It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. (1 Cor.15:44)

as a spirit body had the ability to pass through a solid wall

Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. (John 20:19)

“So will it be with the resurrection of the dead. The body that is sown is perishable, it is raised imperishable; it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body” (1 Cor.15:42-44,49)

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION: The Witnesses!!

- 1) Early that morning, three women came to the tomb and saw two angels (Matthew 28:1-8) (Mark 16:1-7) (Luke 24:1-8)**
- 2) They separated at the tomb. Mary Magdalene went to tell John and Peter (John 20:1). The other two went to tell the other two disciples (Luke 24:9-11)**
- 3) Then Peter and John ran to the grave ahead of Mary and returned without seeing the Lord (John 20:3-10)**

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION: The Appearances!!

- 1) Jesus appeared first to Mary Magdalene
(Mark 16:9) (John 20:11-18)
- 2) Then to the women
(Matthew 28:9-10)
- 3) Then to Peter
(Luke 24:34; 1 Cor.15:5)
- 4) Then in the late afternoon to the 2 disciples on the road to Emmaus (Luke 24:13-35)
- 5) Then in the evening to disciples in the “Upper Room”
(John 20:19-24) (Luke 24:36-48)
- 6) A week later, to the same disciples with Thomas present
(John 20:24-29)
- 7) Later, He appeared to 7 disciples on the shore of the Sea of Galilee
(John 21:1-25)

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION: The Appearances!!

- 8) Then to the “Eleven” on a mountain in Galilee
(Matthew 28:16-20) (Mark 16:14-18)
- 9) Then to the 500 brethren at once
(1 Cor.15:6)
- 10) Then to James
(1 Cor.15:7)
- 11) Then He ascended to Heaven in the presence of His Disciples from
the Mount of Olives (Luke 24:50-53) (Mark 16:19) (Acts 1:9)
- 12) Then He appeared to Steven
(Acts 7:52-56)
- 13) Then he appeared to Paul on the road to Damascus
(Acts 9:3-6) (1 Cor.15:8)

CHRIST'S ASCENSION

CHRIST'S ASCENSION

Jesus Christ ascended “VISIBLY” AND “BODILY”. Jesus departed visibly for the disciples saw Him depart. He departed in His resurrection body.

The Ascension was prophesied and taught in the Scriptures

Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them. (Psalm 68:18)

The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.(Psalm 110:1) (Psalm 24)

And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, (Luke 9:51)

What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? (John 6:62) (John 20:17) (John 13:1) (John 15:26) (John 16:10) (John 16:16) (John 16:28)

CHRIST'S ASCENSION

Paul spoke of Christ's Ascension

Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) (Eph.4:8-10)

Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: (Phil.2:9)

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. (1 Tim.3:16)

Peter spoke of it

Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him. (1 Pet.3:22)

CHRIST'S ASCENSION

The writer of Hebrews spoke of Christ's Ascension

Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. (Heb.4:14)

The Ascension happened 40 days after His resurrection

To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: (Acts 1:3)

The Ascension is talked about in Luke:

And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. (Luke 24:51)

If we believe in Christ's bodily resurrection, then we have no trouble believing in His bodily ascension and therefore, in His bodily return.

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

1) Christ's exaltation is mentioned:

by Luke Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. (Acts 2:33) Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. (Acts 5:31)

by Paul Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. (Rom.8:34)

Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, (Eph.1:20)

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

1) Christ's exaltation is mentioned:

by Paul Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: (Phil.2:9) If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. (Col.3:1)

by the book of Hebrews But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; (Heb.10:12)

by Jesus

To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. (Rev.3:21) (Matthew 22:41-45)

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

2) Jesus Christ is now seated at the right hand of the Father

Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, (Eph.1:20).

Remember Stephen seeing Christ there

And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. (Acts 7:56)

Jesus said that he would return home again in John 14:28,

“I go to the Father”.

He fulfilled the prophecy about Himself in John chapter 16.

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

3) The pouring out of the Holy Spirit was proof to the apostles that Christ had been exalted

Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. (Acts 2:33)

Jesus had promised that the Holy Spirit would come after His ascension

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. (John 16:7)

Because the Holy Spirit came, it proved that Christ had been exalted.

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

4) Jesus' exaltation:

completed his redemptive work

Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. (John 20:16-17)

enabled His followers to do the promised greater works

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. (John 14:12)

allowed Jesus to enter His ministry of intercession;

allowed Christ's ministry of the Holy Spirit to go worldwide.

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

5) Jesus' exaltation: glorified the Father

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: (John 17:1)

gave Jesus the position of Prince and Savior

Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. (Acts 5:31)

allowed Jesus to enter the sanctuary behind the curtain on our behalf

Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;

Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. (Heb.6:19-20)

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

5) Jesus' exaltation:

allowed Jesus to prepare our heavenly home

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (John 14:2)

allowed Jesus to be our High Priest

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: (Heb.9:24) (see: 9:21-24)

Allowed Jesus and to take His seat

But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. (Hebrews 10:12-13)

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

6) Because of Christ's exaltation:

He has been crowned with glory and honor

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. (Heb.2:9)

Gifts have been given to men

Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Eph.4:8)

we can come boldly to the Lord in prayer

Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. (Heb.4:14-16)

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

6) Because of Christ's exaltation:

we can be saved to the uttermost

Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. (Heb.7:25)

We can draw near to Christ

Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. (Heb.10:22)

we can look at Jesus as our goal

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Heb.12:2)

CHRIST'S EXALTATION

6) Because of Christ's exaltation:

we are seated in the heavenly realms "positionally" in Christ Jesus

And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: (Eph.2:6)

He has filled all things

He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) (Eph.4:10)

Christ is now exalted with authorities and powers made subject to Him

Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him. (1 Peter 3:22)

CHRIST'S DEITY

Jesus Is GOD ALMIGHTY

For more teachings on Christ's Deity
see: www.altogetherlovely.org/resources

Go down to: 1) Christian Basics

Then: 5) "Who Do You Say I Am"

Then: 6) "Proof Jesus Is the Messiah?"

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus was referred to as Lord in the prophecy of Psalm 110:1,

“The Lord (Father God) says to my Lord (the Savior): ‘Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.’”

This prophecy was that the Messiah and Savior would be the Divine Lord himself. Jesus referred to this in

And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David? For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. (Mark 12:35-36) (Matthew 22:41-46) (Luke 20:39-44)

Peter referred to this in

For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, (Acts 2:34)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

In the Virgin Birth, God would be coming to live with men

Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. (Isaiah 7:14)

Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. (fulfilled Matthew 1:23)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus, the Messiah, given divine names in prophecy

Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this. (Isa. 9:7)

God is Wonderful, Counselor

I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons. (see: Psalm 16:7)

The Mighty God (God Himself),

The everlasting Father (John 10:30 – “I and the Father are one.”)

Also we realize that God always existed yet,

“For to us a child is born” – a “man” was born. (Sonship)

“to us a son is given” – Jesus as God was “given” (Adoption).

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Note: The Son of God and the Son of Man are TITLES.

Jesus was the Son of God – meaning “all-inclusive” God.

Jesus was the Son of Man – meaning “all-inclusive” Man.

“THE” is very important. It means singular – the ONLY.

Not “a son of God but “THE Son of God”.

The Jews knew He was claiming to be God – Jesus accepted this title.

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus, the promised Christ was to be “from everlasting”.

“But thou Bethlehem...out of thee shall He come forth unto Me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose going forth have been from old, from everlasting.” (Micah 5:2)

Jesus is the “eternal God”: everlasting past / everlasting future.
(no beginning or end)

“From everlasting to everlasting you are God.”

Jesus had a beginning as a “man” coming to earth for the Virgin Birth.
But as God, He had no beginning.

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus claimed to be “I AM”.

Devout Jews would not even pronounce the word Jehovah (JHVH) and Jesus claimed to be the “I AM” of Exodus 3:14; 6:2,3)

(John 8:58: Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.)

(Exodus 3:14: And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.)

(Exodus 6:2,3: And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD: And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.)

This was blasphemy as far as they were concerned. They immediately set out to stone Jesus. Jesus was/is/always will be THE GREAT “I AM” in the flesh.

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Only God can forgive sins

Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? (Mark 2:7)

Yet Jesus forgave sins

When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. (Mark 2:5).

So he was either blaspheming or He was God.

It's an amazing thing that God can forgive sins.

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

For someone to put their name beside or with God's was blasphemy. God's name was so holy to a Jew that nobody could be associated with God's name.

Yet Jesus claimed equality with the Father and Holy Spirit:
through the Baptismal formula

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: (Matthew 28:19)
& in the benediction:

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen. (2 Cor.13:14)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus was all – powerful by His statement in Matt.28:18,

“All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth.”

He showed his power by calming storms, by curing diseases, by creating fishes and loaves, by his conquering death, etc.

Jesus Christ had the power to create. He created and is maintaining the world: In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (John 1:1-3) Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: (Heb.1:3)

He created fishes and loaves for the four and five thousand,
turned water into wine, etc.

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus Christ showed power over storms by calming them, over gravity by walking on water, and over death by conquering it.

Jesus Christ received worship from men.

Only God was to be worshiped

And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Luke 4:8)

yet Jesus readily accepted the worship given Him

And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. (John 9:38)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

In John 20:28, Thomas called Jesus, “my Lord and my God.”

Jesus readily accepted this statement and never rebuked him.

God was manifest in the flesh

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:14)

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. (1 Tim.3:16)

He was therefore able to have flesh and bones and at the same time be God who is Spirit.

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus' Resurrection shows His deity.

If He had been a fake, God the Father would have kept Him in the grave for judgment.

But God raised Him from the dead (Rom.6:4), and Romans 1:4 He was **"...declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead."**

The Father God, by raising Jesus from the dead, showed the world that Jesus was the Son of God.

Jesus was not a created being.

He was "incarnated" or "became man".

"Through him all things were made, without him nothing was made that has been made." (John 1:3).

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus possessed the attributes of God:

Eternal: But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. (Micah 5:2) (John 8:58) (Col.1:17) (Rev.1:8).

Unchangeable: Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. (Heb.13:8)

Omnipotent: And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. (Luke 8:24) (Matt.28:18)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus possessed the attributes of God:

Omnipresent: For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. (Matt.18:20) (John 1:48; John 3:13; Matt.28:20);

Omniscient: But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? (Luke 5:22)
(Mark 11:2-6) (John 2:24-25) (Matt.24:3-31)

Holy: Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. (Mark 1:24)

Sinless: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
(1 Peter 2:22) (also: John 19:4)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus possessed the attributes of God:

Just: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. (Acts 17:31) (John 2:14-17)

Loving: Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. (John 15:13)

Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! (Lazarus) (John 11:36)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus possessed the attributes of God

Merciful:

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; (Titus 3:5)

Faithful:

If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself. (2 Tim.2:13)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

In Hebrews 18: But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. :) **the Father calls Jesus, God. They are the same.**

The Father is sometimes put above Jesus for administrative purposes only but not “essence.” Jesus functioned on earth as God and as man. The Father was still in heaven as the executive administrator.

We are a “son of God” or “child of God”.

But Jesus is the “only begotten Son of God”

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:16).

The main word here is the word “THE”.

Jesus is “THE Son of God.”

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

When Jesus said he was the Son of God, the Jews took that to mean “deity” and tried to kill him.

The Jews had no doubt what the Son of God meant.

To a Jew, sonship was equality.

Jesus as man died on the cross but God who is immortal did not die.

It was His physical body that died on the cross.

The spirit does not die but returns to God.

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus was conceived by the Holy Ghost as far as His humanity but His deity always existed.

Jesus coexists with the Father. They are “one”.

They are one in nature (eternal Spirit), but they have different offices and responsibilities.

They are both indivisibly linked together

**All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.
(Matt.11:27) (Luke 10:22)**

And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. (John 12:45)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

The Father was the Jehovah of the O.T.

The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. (Psalm 23:1)

and Jesus in the N.T.

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. (John 10:11)

Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, (Heb.13:20)

For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls. (1 Pet.2:25)

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. (Rev. 7:17)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

In John 5:18, Jesus called God his Father. Again to a Jew they saw this as making himself equal with God and tried to stone him.

Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God. (John 5:18)

In John 14:9 Jesus said,

“He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father....”

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

In John 10:33 the Jews again tried to stone Jesus because they believed He was only a man claiming to be God.

The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. (John 10:33)

Note: Jesus did not walk around saying, “I am God” all the time. If I was to say, “I am God” what would be your first reaction? You would either “laugh” or say “prove it.” As Jesus ministered He displayed the works of God “proving” He was God. He also claimed to be God on occasions by saying He was the “Son of God” or in other ways that the Jewish people clearly understood who He was saying He was. John 10:33 shows us that there was no doubt by the Jewish people who He was claiming to be. They picked up stones because they clearly understood His claim of being God. Several times, the Jews picked up stones to kill Him. There was no doubt by the Jews who Jesus was claiming to be!!

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus emptied himself of His glory for our sakes to come to earth and die for us.

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (Phil. 2:5-8)

We saw Jesus Christ's glory at the Transfiguration.

Peter, James and John were eyewitnesses of His majesty!!

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. ... (Matthew 17)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

In Col.2:9 we see that

“For in Him (Christ) dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.”

In Jude 25, Jesus is addressed as, “To the only wise God our Savior.”

In Col.1:15,

“Who (Christ) is the image of the invisible God...”

Jesus was equal with the Father

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men (Philippians 2:5-6)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

Jesus had glory before He came to earth as a man

And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. (John 17:5)

For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another. (Isaiah 48:11)

I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images. (Isaiah 42:8)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

In John 1:1, we see that Jesus (the Word) was God.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. (John 1:1)

All the different Bible versions claim this and only the Jehovah Witnesses' Bible says "The Word was a god". Are all those Greek scholars wrong?

Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. (Isaiah 43:10)

CHRIST'S DEITY: Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD

In 1 John 5:20, Jesus is called the “true God and eternal life.”

Eternal life is a “eternal life” – “eternal past” to “eternal future”.

“From everlasting to everlasting you are God.”

In Titus 2:13,

“Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ.”

Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD: Torrey's Topical Textbook

Jehovah (Isaiah 40:3; Matthew 3:3);

As Jehovah of glory (Psalms 24:7,10; 1 Cor.2:8; James 2:1);

As Jehovah, our Righteousness (Jer.23:5-6; 1 Cor.1:30);

As Jehovah, above all (Psalms 97:9; John 3:31);

As Jehovah, the First and Last

(Isa.44:6; Rev.1:17; Isa.48:12-16; Rev.22:13);

As Jehovah, Fellow and Equal (Zech.13:7; Phil.2:6);

As Jehovah of Hosts (Isa.6:1-3; John 12:41; Isa.8:13,14; 1 Pet.2:8);

As Jehovah, the Shepherd (Isa.40:11; Heb.13:20);

As Jehovah, for whose glory all things were created

(Pro. 16:4; Col.1:16);

As Jehovah, the Messenger of the covenant

(Mal.3:1; Mark 1:2; Luke 2:27);

Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD: Torrey's Topical Textbook

Invoked as Jehovah (Joel 2:32; Acts 2:21; 1 Cor.1:2);

As the Eternal God and Creator

(Psalms 102:24-27; Heb.1:8; Heb.1:10-12)

As Mighty God (Isa.9:6);

As the Great God and Saviour (Hos.1:7; Titus 2:13);

As God over all (Psa.45:6,7; Romans 9:5);

As the true God (Jer.10:10; 1 John 5:20);

As God the Word (John 1:1);

As God, the judge (Ecc.12:14; 1 Cor.4:5; 2 Cor.5:10; 2 Tim.4:1);

Immanuel (Isa.7:14; Matt.1:23);

As King of kings and Lord of lords (Deut.10:17; Rev.1:5; Rev.17:14);

Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD: Torrey's Topical Textbook

As the Holy One (1 Sam.2:2; Acts 3:14);

As the Lord from heaven (1 Cor.15:47);

As Lord of the Sabbath (Gen.2:3; Matt.12:8);

As Lord of all (Acts 10:36; Romans 10:11-13)

As Son of God (Matt.26:63-67)

As the Only Begotten Son of the Father

(John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; 1 John 4:9);

His blood is called the blood of God (Acts 20:28);

As one with the Father (John 10:30,38; 12:45; 14:7-10; 17:10);

As sending the Spirit, equally with the Father (John 14:16; 15:26);

As entitled to equal honour with the Father (John 5:23);

Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD: Torrey's Topical Textbook

As Owner of all things, equally with the Father (John 16:15);

As unrestricted by the law of the sabbath, equally with the Father
(John 5:17);

As the Source of grace, equally with the Father

(1 Thess. 3:11; 2 Thess.2:16-17);

As unsearchable, equally with the Father (Pro.30:4; Matt. 11:27);

As Creator of all things (Isaiah 40:28; John 1:3; Col.1:16; Heb.1:2);

As Supporter and Preserver of all things (Neh.9:6; Col. 1:17; Heb.1:3);

As possessed of the fullness of the God head (Col.2:9; Heb.1:3);

As raising the dead (John 5:21; 6:40,54);

As raising himself from the dead (John 2:19,21; 10:18);

As Eternal (Isa.9:6; Micah 5:2; John 1:1; Col.1:17; Heb.1:8-10; Rev.1:8);

Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD: Torrey's Topical Textbook

As Omnipresent (Matt.18:20; 28:20; John 3:13);

As Omnipotent (Psa.45:3; Phil.3:21; Rev.1:8);

As Omniscient (John 16:30; 21:17);

As discerning the thoughts of the heart (1 Kings 16:30; 1 Kings 8:39;
Luke 5:22; Eze.11:5; John 2:24,25; Rev.2:23);

As unchangeable (Mal.3:6; Heb.1:12; 13:8);

As having power to forgive sins (Col.3:13; Mark 2:7,10);

As Giver of pastors to the Church (Jer.3:15; Eph.4:11-13);

As Husband of the Church (Isa.54:5; Eph.5:25,32; Isa.62:5; Rev.21:2,9);

As the object of divine worship

(Acts 7:59; 2 Cor.2:8-9; Heb.1:6; Rev.5:12);

As the object of faith (Psa.2:12; 1 Pet.2:6; Jer.17:5,7; John 14:1);

Jesus is ALMIGHTY GOD: Torrey's Topical Textbook

As God, he redeems and purifies the Church to himself

(Rev.5:9; Titus 2:14);

As God, he presents the Church to himself (Eph.5:27; Jude 1:24-25);

Saints live to him as God (Romans 6:11; Galatians 2:19; 2 Cor.5:15);

Acknowledged by his Apostles (John 2:28);

Acknowledged by the Old Testament saints (Gen.17:1; 48:15-16;
Hos.12:3-5; Judges 6:22-24; Job 19:25-27)

CHRIST'S HUMANITY

CHRIST'S HUMANITY

Jesus was true man in every sense except that he was without sin.

1 Tim.2:5 says, “For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus.”

In order to mediate between God and man, he had to be both God and man.

In 1 Cor.15:21 the first Adam brought death; the second Adam, Christ, brought life.

For since by man (Adam) came death, by man (Christ) came also the resurrection of the dead. (1 Cor.15:21)

He was given the human name Jesus which means, “Savior” and “The Lord Saves.”

CHRIST'S HUMANITY

He was given the title the “Son of Man” which showed his humanity.
“The Son of Man” is a TITLE meaning “all inclusive Man.”

To be human, Jesus had to have a human parent. Mary was that human parent.

And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. (Luke 2:7)

But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, (Galatians 4:4)

(see Virgin Birth for a clearer understanding)

Jesus came from the human line of Judah & from the line of David.

CHRIST'S HUMANITY

Jesus became “flesh”. He had a human nature.

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:14)

Jesus:

suffered, learned obedience, increased in wisdom, asked questions, grew physically, was tempted, worked as a carpenter, sweated, was tired, suffered, hungered, thirsted, cried, slept, loved, had compassion, got angry, was grieved, groaned, and prayed.

Jesus had a spirit, soul, and body.

His spirit returned to His Father at death, His soul was sorrowful in Gethsemane, and His body was buried in the grave.

CHRIST'S HUMANITY

At the age of 33, Jesus physically died. He was completely man.

Jesus still possesses a body which qualifies him to be our mediator

Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. (Luke 24:39)

Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. (John 20:27)

But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. (Acts 7:55-56)

NAMES FOR CHRIST

**For names for Jesus
with bible verses see: www.altogetherlovely.org
Then scroll to “GOD – JESUS – HOLY SPIRIT”
Then see slides: 563 to 654**

NAMES FOR JESUS

Having troubles? The Bible says that anyone who calls upon the Name of the Lord will be saved. This means salvation.

Of course we have been saved by going to the cross, repenting of our sins, and asking Christ to come into our heart as Lord and Savior. Once we have done this then WE “HAVE BEEN” SAVED. This is our spirit.

But Salvation is also a process as we “work out our salvation with fear and trembling.” This is our day to day walk that we walk with Christ. WE “ARE BEING” SAVED from the devil, the world, and sin. Here we need to call on the Name of the Lord. This is our soul.

Finally, Salvation will be completed when Christ returns to give us our new spiritual body.

WE “WILL BE” SAVED COMPLETELY THEN (spirit, soul, body).

Here are some Names for Christ to call upon the Lord with.....

NAMES FOR JESUS

1. An Advocate (1 John 2:1)
2. Alive for Evermore (Rev.1:18)
3. The All, and in All (Col.3:11)
4. The Alpha and Omega (Rev.1:8)
5. The Altogether Lovely (Songs 5:16)
6. The Amen (Revelation 3:14)
7. The Author of Eternal Salvation (Hebrews 5:9)
8. The Author of our Faith (Hebrews 12:2)
9. The Beginning and Ending (Revelation 1:8)
10. The Blessed Hope (Titus 2:13)

NAMES FOR JESUS

11. The Bread of Life (John 6:35)
12. The Bright and Morning Star (Revelation 22:16)
13. Christ (Matthew 1:16)
14. Christ Come in the Flesh (1 John 4:2)
15. The Christ of God (Luke 9:20)
16. Christ Jesus The Lord (2 Corinthians 4:5)
17. Christ our Passover (1 Corinthians 5:7)
18. Christ Risen from the Dead (1 Corinthians 15:20)
19. Counselor (Isaiah 9:6)
20. The Creator (Romans 1:25)

NAMES FOR JESUS

- 21. The Door of the Sheep (John 10:7)
- 22. Emmanuel (Matthew 1:23)
- 23. The Eternal God (Deut. 33:27)
- 24. The Eternal Life (1 John 1:2)
- 25. Faithful and True (Rev. 19:11)
- 26. The Faithful and True Witness (Revelation 3:14)
- 27. The First Begotten (Hebrews 1:6)
- 28. The First Begotten of the Dead (Revelation 1:5)
- 29. The Word of Life (1 John 1:1)
- 30. God (Rev. 21:7)

NAMES FOR JESUS

31. God Blessed Forever (Romans 9:5)
32. God manifest in the Flesh (1 Timothy 3:16)
33. God With Us (Matthew 1:23)
34. The Good Shepherd (John 10:11)
35. The Great God (Titus 2:13)
36. That Great Shepherd of the Sheep (Heb.13:20)
37. Our Guide Even Unto Death (Psalms 48:14)
38. The Head of the Body, the Church (Col. 1:18)
39. Heir of All Things (Hebrews 1:2)
40. My Helper (Hebrews 13:6)

NAMES FOR JESUS

- 41. Thine Holy One (Acts 2:27)
- 42. Our Hope (1 Timothy 1:1)
- 43. The Hope of Glory (Colossians 1:27)
- 44. The Image of the Invisible God (Colossians 1:15)
- 45. Jesus (Matthew 1:21)
- 46. Jesus Christ (Hebrews 13:8)
- 47. Jesus Christ Our Lord (Romans 7:25)
- 48. Jesus Christ, the Son of God (John 20:31)
- 49. The Just One (Acts 7:52)
- 50. The King Eternal (1 Timothy 1:17)

NAMES FOR JESUS

- 51. King of Kings (Revelation 19:16)
- 52. The King of Peace (Hebrews 7:2)
- 53. The King of Righteousness (Hebrews 7:2)
- 54. The Lamb (Rev. 17:14)
- 55. The Lamb of God (John 1:29)
- 56. The Lamb Slain from the Foundation of the World (Rev.13:8)
- 57. The Lamb that was Slain (Rev. 5:12)
- 58. The Lamb Who Is in the Midst of the Throne (Rev. 7:17)
- 59. The Last (Isaiah 44:6)
- 60. The Life (John 14:6)

NAMES FOR JESUS

- 61. The Light (John 1:7)
- 62. The Light of the Knowledge of the Glory of God (2 Cor. 4:6)
- 63. The Light of the World (John 8:12)
- 64. The Lord (John 13:13)
- 65. The Lord and Saviour (2 Peter 1:11)
- 66. Lord God Almighty (Revelation 16:7)
- 67. The Lord God of the Holy Prophets (Rev. 22:6)
- 68. Lord God of Truth (Psalms 31:5)
- 69. Lord Jesus (Romans 10:9)
- 70. Lord Jesus Christ (James 2:1)

NAMES FOR JESUS

- 71. The Lord of Glory (1 Corinthians 2:8)
- 72. Lord of Lords (1 Timothy 6:15)
- 73. The Man Christ Jesus (1 Timothy 2:5)
- 74. Messiah (Daniel 9:26)
- 75. Messiah the Prince (Daniel 9:25)
- 76. A Name Above Every Name (Philippians 2:9)
- 77. The Omega (Revelation 22:13)
- 78. His Only Begotten Son (John 3:16)
- 79. The Prince of Life (Acts 3:15)
- 80. The Prophet (John 7:40)

NAMES FOR JESUS

81. A Prophet Mighty in Deed and Word (Luke 24:19)
82. The Propitiation for Our Sins (1 John 2:2)
83. My Redeemer (Job 19:25)
84. The Resurrection and the Life (John 11:25)
85. The Salvation of God (Luke 3:6)
86. Saviour (Titus 2:13)
87. The Seed of Abraham (Galatians 3:16)
88. The Seed of David (Romans 1:3)(2 Timothy 2:8)
89. The Seed of the Woman (Genesis 3:15)
90. My Shepherd (Psalms 23:1)(Isaiah 40:11)

NAMES FOR JESUS

91. The Shepherd of Israel (Psalms 80:1)
92. The Son of Abraham (Matthew 1:1)
93. The Son of David (Matthew 1:1)
94. The Son of God (John 1:49)
95. The Son of Man (John 1:51)
96. That Spiritual Rock (1 Corinthians 10:4)
97. The Tabernacle of God (Revelation 21:3)
98. The True Bread from Heaven (John 6:32)
99. The True Light (John 1:9)
100. The True Vine (John 15:1)

NAMES FOR JESUS

- 101. The True Witness (Proverbs 14:25)
- 102. The Truth (John 14:6)
- 103. Undefined (Hebrews 7:26)
- 104. The Upholder of All things (Hebrews 1:3)
- 105. The Way (John 14:6)
- 106. The Wisdom of God (1 Corinthians 1:24)
- 107. The Word (John 1:1)
- 108. The Word of God (Revelation 19:13)

The next few slides have a complete list of Names for Jesus.

For names with bible verses see: www.altogetherlovely.org

Then scroll to “GOD – JESUS – HOLY SPIRIT”

Then see slides: 563 to 654

Advocate; An Alien; Alive for Evermore; The All and in All; The Almighty; The Alpha and Omega; An Altar; The Altogether Lovely; The Amen; The Angel of God; The Angel of His Presence; The Angel of the Lord; The Anointed; The Apostle of our Profession; The Ark of the Covenant; The Arm of the Lord; The Author of Eternal Salvation; The Author of our Faith; The Balm of Gilead; A Banner to Them that Fear Thee; The Bearer of Glory; The Bearer of Sin; Before All Things; The Beginning; The Beginning of the Creation of God; The Beginning and Ending; The Beloved; My Beloved Son; The Bishop of Your Souls; The Blessed and Only Potentate; The Blessed for Evermore; The Blessed Hope; The Branch; The Branch of the Lord; The Branch of Righteousness; The Bread of God; The Bread of Life; The Bridegroom; The Bright and Morning Star; The Brightness of His Glory; The Brightness of thy Rising; Our Brother; A Buckler; The Builder of the Temple; A Bundle of Myrrh; The Captain of the Host of the Lord; The Captain of Their Salvation; The Carpenter; The Carpenter's Son; The Chief Cornerstone; The Chief Shepherd; The Chiefest Among Ten Thousand; A Child Born; Child of the Holy Ghost; The Child Jesus; The Chosen of God; Chosen out of the People; Christ; The Christ; Christ Come in the Flesh; Christ Crucified; The Christ of God; Christ Jesus; Christ Jesus The Lord; Christ a King; Christ the Lord; Christ our Passover; Christ Risen from the Dead; A Cleft of the Rock; A Cluster of Camphire; The Comforter; A Commander of the Peoples; Conceived of the Holy Ghost; The Consolation of Israel; The Corn of Wheat; Counselor; The Covenant of the People; The Covert from the Tempest; The Covert of Thy Wings; The Creator; The Creator of the Ends of the Earth; A Crown of Glory; My Darling; The Day; The Daysman; The Day Spring from on High; The Daystar to Arise; His Dear Son; My Defense; My Deliverer; The Desire of all Nations; Despised by the People; A Diadem of Beauty; The Door of the Sheep; Dwelling Place; Mine Elect; Emmanuel; The End of the Law; The Ensign of the People;

Equal With God; The Eternal God; That Eternal Life; The Everlasting Father; An Everlasting Light; An Everlasting Name; Thy Exceeding Great Reward; His Excellency; The Excellency of Our God; Excellent; The Express Image of His Person; The Face of the Lord; The Fairer than the Children of Men; Faithful; Faithful and True; The Faithful and True Witness; A Faithful Creator; A Faithful High Priest; A Faithful Priest; The Faithful Witness; A Faithful Witness Between Us; A Faithful Witness in Heaven; The Finisher of the Faith; The First Begotten; The First Begotten of the Dead; The First Born; The Firstborn Among Many Brethren; The Firstborn From the Dead; The Firstborn of Every Creature; Her Firstborn Son; The First Fruit; The Firstfruits of Them That Slept; Foreordained before the Foundation of the World; The Forerunner; Fortress; The Foundation Which is Laid; The Fountain of Life; The Fountain of Living Waters; The Friend of Publicans and Sinners; A Friend that Sticketh Closer than a Brother; The Fruit of the Earth; The Fruit of Thy Womb; The Gift of God; A Glorious High Throne from the Beginning; A Glorious name; Glory; My Glory; The Glory as of the Only Begotten of the Father; The Glory of God; The Glory of His Father; God; God Who Avenge Me; God Blessed Forever; God Who Forgavest Them; Our God For Ever and Ever; The God of Glory; The God of My Life; God in the Midst of Her; God manifest in the Flesh; God of My Righteousness; God of My Salvation; God of My Strength; God With Us; A Good Man; Good Master; The Good Shepherd; The Governor Among Nations; Great; The Great God; A Great High Priest; A Great Light; A Great prophet; That Great Shepherd of the Sheep; Greater; A Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle; Greater Than Our Father Abraham; Greater Than Our Father Jacob; Greater Than Jonah; Greater Than Solomon; Greater Than the Temple; Guest; Our Guide Even Unto Death; The Guiltless; The Habitation of Justice; Harmless; The Head of all Principality and Power; The Head of Every Man; The Head of the Body, the Church; The Head of the Corner; The Heir;

Heir of All Things; My Helper; The Helper of the Fatherless; The Hidden Manna; My Hiding Place; A Hiding Place from the Wind; The High and Loty One Who Inhabiteth Eternity; An High Priest; An High Priest ater the Order of Melchizedek; An High Priest Forever; My High Tower; The Highest Himself; Holy; The Holy Child Jesus; Thine Holy One; The Holy One and Just; The Holy One Of Israel; That Holy Thing Which Shall be Born of Thee; Holy to the Lord; Our Hope; The Hope of Glory; The Hope of His People; The Hope of Israel; The Hope of Their Fathers; The Horn of David; The Horn of the House of Israel; An Horn of Salvation; An House of Defense; Her Husband; I Am; The Image of the Invisible God; Immanuel; Innocent Blood; The Jasper Stone; Jesus; Jesus Christ; Jesus Christ Our Lord; Jesus Christ, the Son of God; Jesus of Galilee; Jesus of Nazareth; Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews; A Jew; Joseph's Son; The Judge of All the Earth; The Judge of the Quick and the Dead; The Just One; This Just Person; Thy Keeper; The Kindness and Love of God; The King Eternal; The King Immortal; The King in His Beauty; The King Forever and Ever; The King Invisible; The King of All the Earth; The King of Glory; The King of Heaven; The King of Israel; King of Kings; The King of Peace; The King of Righteousness; King of Saints; The King of Salem; King of the Jews; The King Who Cometh in the Name of the Lord; The Kinsman; The Lamb; The Lamb of God; The Lamb Slain from the Foundation of the World; The Lamb that was Slain; The Lamb Who Is in the Midst of the Throne; The Last; The Last Adam; The Lawgiver; A Leader; The Life; The Lifter upof Mine Head; The Light; The Light of Men; The Light of the City; The Light of the Glorious Gospel of Christ; The Light of the Knowledge of the Glory of God; The Light of the Morning; The Light of the World; A Light to Lighten the Gentiles; A Light to the Gentiles; The Lily among Thorns; The Lily of the Valleys; The Lion of the Tribe of Judah; The Living Bread; The Living God; Lord;

Lord also of the Sabbath;. My Lord and My God; The Lord and Saviour; Lord Both of the Dead and the Living; The Lord from Heaven; Lord God Almighty; The Lord God of the Holy Prophets; Lord God of Truth; Lord God Omnipotent; The Lord God Who Judgeth Her; The Lord, Holy and True; Lord Jesus; Lord Jesus Christ; The Lord of Glory; The Lord of the Harvest; Lord of Lords; Lord of Peace; The Lord of the Vineyard; The Lord of the Whole Earth; The Lord's Christ; The Lord's Doing; Lowly in Heart; Magnified; Our Maker; The Man; A Man Approved of God; A Man Child; The Man Christ Jesus; The Man Whose Name is the Branch; The Man of Sorrows; The Man Whom He Hath Ordained; Manna; Marvelous in Our Eyes; Your Master; The Mediator; The Mediator of a Better Covenant; The Mediator of the New Covenant; The Mediator of the New Testament; Meek; Melchizedek; A Merciful and Faithful High Priest; His Mercy and His Truth; The Messenger of the Covenant; Messiah; Messiah the Prince; Mighty; The Mighty God; The Mighty One of Jacob; A Minister of the Circumcision; The Minister of the Heavenly Sanctuary; A More Excellent Name; The Morning Star; The Mouth of God; The Mystery of God; A Nail Fastened in a Sure Place; A Name Above Every Name; A Nazarene; An Offering and a Sacrifice to God; The Offspring of David; Ointment Poured Forth; The Omega; His Only Begotten Son; The Only Bego^uen of the Father; Only Potentate; The Only Wise God; An Owl of the Desert; Our Passover; A Pavilion; Our Peace;. A Pelican of the Wilderness; A Perfect Man; The Person of Christ; Physician; A Place of Refuge; A Plant of Renown; A Polished Staff; Poor; My Portion; The Portion of Jacob; The Portion of Mine Inheritance; The Potter; The Power of God; Precious; Precious Corner Stone; Preeminence; A Price; The Price of His Redemption; A Priest Forever; The Priest of the Most High God;

A Prince and Saviour; The Prince of Life; The Prince of Peace; Prince of Princes; The Prince of the Kings of the Earth; The Prophet; A Prophet Mighty in Deed and Word; The Prophet of Nazareth; A Prophet Without Honour; One of the Prophets; The Propitiation for Our Sins; Pure; A Purifier of Silver; Of Quick Understanding; A Quickening Spirit; Rabbi; Rabboni; Rain Upon the Mown Grass; A Ransom for All; A Ransom for Many; My Redeemer; Redemption; The Redemption of Their Soul; A Refiner's Fire; Our Refuge; A Refuge in Times of Trouble; A Refuge for the Oppressed; A Refuge from the Storm; Our Report; A Reproach of Men; Their Resting Place; The Resurrection and the Life; Reverend; A Reward for the Righteous; Rich; The Riches of His Glory; Right; The Righteous; A Righteous Branch; My Righteous Servant; The Righteous Judge; A Righteous man; Righteousness; The Righteousness of God; A River of Water in a Dry Place; The Rock; The Rock that is Higher than I; The Rock of Israel; A Rock of Offence; The Rock of My Refuge; The Rock of His Salvation; The Rock of Our Salvation; The Rock of Thy Strength; The Rod; A Rod out of the Stem of Jesse; The Root of David; A Root of Jesse; A Root out of Dry Ground; The Root and Offspring of David; The Rose of Sharon; A Ruler; The Sacrifice for Sins; A Sacrifice to God; My Salvation; The Salvation of God; The Salvation of Israel; A Samaritan; The Same Yesterday, Today, and Forever; A Sanctuary; A Sardine Stone; The Saving Strength of His Anointed; Saviour; The Saviour of All Men; The Saviour of the Body; The Saviour of the World; The Scapegoat; The Scepter of Israel; The Scepter of Thy Kingdom; Secret; The Secret of Thy Presence; The Seed of Abraham; The Seed of David; The Seed of the Woman; The Sent One; Separate from His Brethren; Separate from Sinners; The Serpent in the Wilderness; My Servant; A Servant of Rulers; My Servant the Branch; A Shadow from the Heat; The Shadow of the Almighty; The Shadow of a Great Rock; A Shelter; My Shepherd; The Shepherd of Israel; Our Shield; Shiloh; A Sign of the Lord; Siloam; Sin;

The Son; His Son from Heaven; A Son Given; The Son of Abraham; The Son of David; The Son of God; The Son of Joseph; The Son of Man; The Son of Mary; The Son of the Blessed; The Son of the Father; The Son of the Free Woman; The Son of the Highest; The Son of the Living God; The Son of the Most High God; A Son over His own House; The Son who is Consecrated for Evermore; My Song; A Sower; A Sparrow alone upon the Housetop; That Spiritual Rock; A Star out of Jacob; My Stay; A Stone Cut out of the Mountain; A Stone Cut without Hands; The Stone of Israel; A Stone of Stumbling; The Stone which the Builders Refused; The Stone which the Builders Rejected; The Stone which was Set at Nought; A Stranger; My Strength; The Strength of Israel; The Strength of My Life; A Strength to the Needy in Distress; A Strength to the Poor; A Strong Consolation; A Stronghold in the Day of Trouble; A Strong Tower; A Strong Tower from the Enemy; A Stumbling Block; The Sun of Righteousness; A Sure Foundation; The Sure Mercies of David; A Surety of a Better Testament; A Sweet Smelling Savour; A Tabernacle for a Shadow; The Tabernacle of God; A Teacher Come from God; The Temple; A Tender Plant; The Tender Mercy of God; The Testimony of God; This Treasure; A Tried Stone; The True Bread from Heaven; The True Light; The True Vine; The True Witness; The Truth; Undefined; Understanding; The Unknown God; The Unspeakable Gift; The Upholder of All things; Upright; The Veil; The Very God of Peace; Very Great; A Very Present Help in Trouble; The Victory; The Vine; The Voice; A Wall of Fire; The Wave Offering; The Way; The Weakness of God; A Wedding Garment; The Well of Living Waters; The Well of Salvation; Wisdom; The Wisdom of God; A Wise Master Builder; My Witness; A Witness of God; A Witness to the People; Wonderful; The Word; The Word of God; The Word of Life; Worthy; That Worthy Name; Worthy to be Praised; The Yokefellow; The young Child; The Zeal of the Lord of Hosts; The Zeal of Thine House

CHRIST'S MIRACLES

CHRIST'S MIRACLES

God is higher than our natural laws. He supersedes all natural laws by manifesting Himself supernaturally through miracles.

In John 2:1-10 we read about Jesus turning the water into wine.

In verse 11 it says, “This, the first of his miraculous signs, Jesus performed at Cana in Galilee. He thus revealed his glory, and his disciples put their faith in him.” Jesus “revealed his glory.”

This is a proof of His Deity; that Jesus Christ was God.

Throughout the Bible we see many men performing miracles. God worked miracles through these men.

But Jesus used His own power to perform miracles.

CHRIST'S MIRACLES

When John the Baptist's disciples came, Jesus tried to prove to them that He was the Christ by the signs and miracles He had done (Matt.11:3—6).

These were signs that a Jew would recognize the Christ by.

In John 12:37 it says, “Even after Jesus had done all these miraculous signs in their presence, they still would not believe in him.”

Miracles were to lead people to faith in Christ. Miracles do not save people; faith in Christ's death and resurrection do.

God has not changed (Heb.11:8). God still does miracles today. In the past God used miracles to prove that He was God. Now we have the inspired Word of God to prove Jesus is God

Whatever means God uses to bring people to saving faith in Jesus Christ is God's business. We should not put God in a box. God knows what each person needs.

CHRIST'S MIRACLES

If the Bible says a certain miracle happened, we should believe it by faith. If you are having trouble believing it is a good idea to go to God and ask Him to “enlighten” you to the truth of God’s Word. If you diligently seek God, He will show you that His Word is absolute truth.

Colossians 1:17: “For by him all things were created, things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things were created by Him and for Him.”

One of Jesus’ greatest miracles was creation. Evolutionists tell theories of how we got here. Jesus proclaims in Mark 10:6, “But at the beginning of creation God made them male and female.” Remember, Jesus is “Eternal Life”. He not only states that He did it but He was there to witness His actions. True science observes and witnesses a theory. Jesus is the Faithful Witness (Rev.1:5)

CHRIST'S MIRACLES

John rightly puts it,

“Jesus did many other things as well. If everyone of them were written down I suppose even the whole world would not have room for the books that would be written.” (John 21:25)

Here are some of the many miracles Jesus did:

Jesus changed water to wine (John 2:1-11)

Jesus fed 5,000 men plus women and children

(Matt.14:13-21) (John 6:1-14)

Jesus walked on the water (Matt.14:22-27) (John 6:5-21)

Jesus fed 4,000 men plus women and children (Matt.15:32-39)

Caused the fig tree to wither (Matt.21:18-22)

**Peter found the coin in the fish's mouth just like Jesus said
(Matt.17:27)**

CHRIST'S MIRACLES

Miraculous catch of fish (Luke 5:1-11)

Miraculous catch of fish (John 21:6)

Calmed the winds and the sea (Matt.8:26-27)

Cast out demons (Matt.8:16,17) (Matt.8:28-32)

(Matt.15:22-28) (Matt.17:14-18) Mark 1:23-27)

Cured the Centurion's servant who was paralyzed and suffering terribly
(Matt.8:5-13) (Matt.9:6)

Cured a man who had difficulty moving (John 5:9)

Cured a shriveled hand (Matt.12:9-13)

Cured a spirit of infirmity (Luke 13:12)

Cured a flow of blood (Matt.9:20-22)

CHRIST'S MIRACLES

Cured dropsy (Luke 14:2)

Healed a fever (Matt.8:15)

Gave speech to the dumb and sight to the blind (Matt.9:27-33)

Gave sight to a man blind from birth (John 9:1-38)

Cured deafness & blindness, healed lameness, cured leprosy, raised the dead (Matt.11:5)

Cured leprosy (Matt.8:3) (Luke 17:19)

Cured a paralytic (Matt.9:6-7)

CHRIST'S MIRACLES

All the sick who touched Him were healed (Matt.14:34-36)

Healed every disease and sickness among the people. Cured those with severe pain, demon possessed, those having seizures, and the paralyzed. (Matt.4:23-25)

Raised the ruler's dead daughter from the dead
(Matt.9:18-19) (Matt.9:23-26)

He raised Jairus' daughter from the dead (Luke 7:12-15)

He raised the son of the widow of Nain from the dead (Luke 7:12-15)

He raised Lazarus from the dead (John 11:43-44)

He raised Himself from the dead (1 Corinthians 15:4) (Romans 1:4)

CHRIST'S CHARACTER

CHRIST'S CHARACTER

1) Jesus left us an example to follow in His steps

For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: (1 Peter 2:21)

Romans 8:29 says, “For those God foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the likeness of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers.”

“Being conformed to the likeness of Jesus” means that we should become more and more like Jesus in our character.

CHRIST'S CHARACTER

2) Jesus was and is loving.

We can think of:

how He died for us (John 15:13);

how He loves the Church (Ephesians 5:25);

how He loves sinners (Luke 19:10; Matt.9:13);

how He loved his enemies (Luke 23:34);

how He loved children (Mark 10:13-16);

how He continues to loves us

(Matt.11:28,29; Matt.6:33; 2 Cor.8:9).

“God demonstrated his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners Christ died for us.” (Romans 5:8)

CHRIST'S CHARACTER

3) Jesus was:

Holy (Luke 1:35; Luke 4:34; 1 Pet.2:21,22; 1 John 3:5;
Hebrews 4:15; 2 Corinthians 5:21; 1 John 3:3;
Acts 4:27,30; Rev.3:7);

Righteous (Isa.53:11; Heb.1:9);

Good (Matt.19:16);

Faithful (Isa.11:5; 1 Thess.5:24);

True (John 1:14; 7:18; 1 John 5:20);

Just (Zech.9:9; John 5:30; Acts 22:14);

Guileless (Isa.53:9; 1 Pet.2:22);

Sinless (John 8:46; 2 Cor.5:21);

Spotless (1 Pet.1:19);

CHRIST'S CHARACTER

Jesus was:

Innocent (Matt.27:4);

Harmless (Heb.7:26);

Resisted temptation (Matt.4:1-10);

Obedient to the Father (Psalms 40:8; John 4:34; 15:10);

Zealous (Luke 2:49; John 2:17; 8:29);

Meek (Isa.53:7; Zech.9:9; Matt.11:29; 12:20; 1 Cor.4:21);

Lowly in heart (Matt.11:29);

Merciful (Heb.2:17);

Patient (Isa.53:7; Matt.27:14; 1 Tim.1:16);

CHRIST'S CHARACTER

Jesus was:

**Compassionate (Isa.40:11; Luke 19:41; John 11:35; Mark 6:34;
John 6:5; John 9:1-38; Luke 4:41; Luke 5:12-15);**

Benevolent (Matt.4:23,24; Acts 10:38);

Loving (John 13:1; 15:13);

Self Denying (Matt.8:20; 2 Cor.8:9);

Humble (Luke 22:27; Philippians 2:8);

Resigned (Luke 22:42);

Forgiving (Luke 23:34);

Subject to his parents (Luke 2:51);

Altogether lovely (Song of Songs 5:16);

CHRIST'S CHARACTER

Jesus was:

Prayerful (Hebrews 5:7; Luke 6:12; Mark 1:35; Luke 3:21;
John 6:15; Matt.14:19; Matt.6:9-13; Matt.26:42;
John 17:9,20; Matt.14:13; Luke 9:28; Luke 22:39-46;
Luke 23:46);

Loving towards lost souls (Luke 19:41,42; Luke 15:5-7,24; Luke 15:4;
John 3; John 4; John 15:37-40,42-43,47; John 10:16)

Lord God, I want to be more like Jesus. Come and fill me with Your Holy Spirit. Come and purge me of all that is not of You. Come indwell me, empower me, and change me. Forgive me for not making You first. Teach me to live humbly at Your cross. As I lay down my character defects and sin resurrect in me more of YOU. In Jesus' Name I pray. Amen.

CHRIST'S TEACHINGS

CHRIST'S TEACHINGS

Jesus Christ's teachings were not God inspired but were the “actual” teachings of God Himself. Christ's teachings were divine, supernatural, and spoken with the authority of God.

No other teacher has impacted the world like Jesus Christ.

People worldwide testify to how Christ's teachings have changed their lives, families, societies, and countries.

Jesus' teachings on human worth and personal rights have impacted not only individuals but societies. For in Christ there is neither male or female, slave or free” (Galatians 3:27)

Christ's teachings have impacted laws regarding health care, education, child labor, social reform, business, science, governments, arts and culture, etc.

CHRIST'S TEACHINGS

Jesus' teachings on "sin" show us the reason why we have wars, divorce, violence, a personal battle inside of us, hatred, dissension, etc.

Jesus' teachings on "His shed blood at the cross and His resurrection" give us a way out of our sin problem.

Jesus' teachings on "heaven and hell" show us the truth about our future.

Christ's teachings teach us how we got here (through God's creative act), our sinful condition and separation from God, God's plan of salvation, and God's plan for us for all eternity.

REACTIONS TO CHRIST'S TEACHINGS

1) In Matt.2:11, the Wise Men

“bowed down and worshipped him.”

1) In Matt.7:28-29, “When Jesus was finished saying these things, the crowds were amazed at his teachings, because he taught as one who had authority, and not as their teachers of the law.”

3) In Matt.8:27, after he quieted the storm it said, “The men were amazed and asked, “What kind of man is this? Even the winds and the waves obey him!”

4) In Matt.9:31 “But they went and spread the news about him all over that region.”

REACTIONS TO CHRIST'S TEACHINGS

- 5) In Matt.9:33, “The crowd was amazed and said, “Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel.”
- 6) In Matt.12:14, after he restored the man’s hand. “But the Pharisees went out and plotted how they might kill Jesus.”
- 7) In Matt.13:2, “Such large crowds gathered around him that he got into a boat and sat in it, while all the people stood on the shore.”
- 8) In Matt.13:54, “Coming to His hometown, he began teaching the people in their synagogues, and they were amazed.”

REACTIONS TO CHRIST'S TEACHINGS

- 9) In Matt.14:33, after He walked on the water.** “Then those who were in the boat worshipped him saying, “Truly, you are the Son of God.”
- 10) In Matt.15:31,** “The people were amazed when they saw the mute speaking, the crippled made well, the lame walking and the blind seeing. And they praised the God of Israel.
- 11) In Luke 4:22,** “All spoke well of him and were amazed at the gracious words that came from his lips.”
- 12) In Luke 4:32,** “They were amazed at his teaching because his message had authority.”

JESUS MAKES HIMSELF GREATER THAN THE LAW OF MOSES (Matt.5)

“You have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You shall not murder, and whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.’ ²² But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment.

²⁷ “You have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You shall not commit adultery.’ ²⁸ But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

³¹ “Furthermore it has been said, ‘Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.’ ³² But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery.

³³ “Again you have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You shall not swear falsely, but shall perform your oaths to the Lord.’ ³⁴ But I say to you, do not swear at all: neither by heaven, for it is God’s throne; ³⁵ nor by the earth, for it is His footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

³⁸ “You have heard that it was said, ‘An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.’ ³⁹ But I tell you not to resist an evil person. But whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also.

⁴³ “You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’ ⁴⁴ But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, ⁴⁵ that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.

THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT

In the Sermon on the Mount, Christ first enumerated the eight progressive steps by which men reach the higher altitudes of spiritual life.

Humility (Matthew 5:3)

Penitence (Matthew 5:4)

Meekness (Matthew 5:5)

Spiritual Hunger (Matthew 5:6)

Mercifulness (Matthew 5:7)

Inward Purity (Matthew 5:8)

Peacemaking (Matthew 5:9)

Sacrificial Suffering (Matthew 5:10-12)

CHRIST'S SERMON ON THE MOUNT

Jesus next expounded the fundamental truths of the kingdom of God.

Influence (Matthew 5:13-16)

Law Eternal (5:17-20)

Self Control (5:21-22)

Reconciliation (5:23-26)

Inward Purity (5:27-30)

Marriage Sacred (5:31-32)

Speech Guarded (5:33-37)

Nonresistance (5:38-40)

Unlimited Service (5:41)

CHRIST'S SERMON ON THE MOUNT

The fundamental truths of the kingdom of God.

Benevolence (5:42)

Universal Love (5:43-47)

Divine Standard (5:48)

Giving (6:1-4)

Prayer (6:5-15)

Fasting (6:16-18)

Heavenly Investments (6:19-21)

Spiritual Vision (6:22-23)

Undivided Service (6:24)

CHRIST'S SERMON ON THE MOUNT

The fundamental truths of the kingdom of God.

Trustfulness (6:25-32)

Primacy of God's Kingdom (6:33)

Charitableness (7:1-5)

Stewardship of Truth (7:6)

Divine Benevolence (7:7-11)

Golden Rule (7:12)

Narrow Way (7:13-14)

Fruit, Test of Life (7:15-20)

Obedience, the Rock Foundation (7:21-27)

CHRIST'S SERMON ON THE MOUNT

The “Sermon on the Mount” was used by Christ to teach Jews that it was impossible to work their way to heaven.

Christ’s teachings in the sermon are impossible to keep and were used to reach their self righteous hearts.

In Matt.5:20, He told the people their righteousness had to surpass the Pharisees and the teachers of the law.

In Matt.5:28, He says if you even look at a woman lustfully you have committed adultery in your heart.

In Matt.5:48, He asked the people to be perfect like His Father in heaven. Impossible!! But it is possible if we put our faith in “Christ’s perfection” and walk in His Spirit.

CHRIST'S TEACHING ON THE PRODIGAL SON

The Prodigal Son (Luke 15:11-24) is a type of the redeemed sinner. NOTE: see the Father's heart in the father.

(#1 to #7 show his "downward spiral")

(#8 to #14 show his restoration process]

1-7: Downward Spiral

- 1) Self Will (v.12)**
- 2) Selfishness (v.13)**
- 3) Separation (v.13)**
- 4) Sensuality (v.13)**
- 5) Spiritual Ruin (v.14)**
- 6) Self Abasement (v.15)**
- 7) Starvation (v.16)**

8-14: Restoration Upward Process

- 14) Rejoicing (vs. 23-24)**
- 13) Reclothing (v.22)**
- 12) Reconciliation (v.20)**
- 11) Return (v.20)**
- 10) Repentance (v. 19)**
- 9) Resolution (v.18)**
- 8) Realization (v.17)**

CHRIST'S PROMISES

CHRIST'S PROMISES

**1) If we believe, God promises us:
eternal life**

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:16)

to make us his children

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: (John 1:12)

salvation for us and our household

And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. (Acts 16:31)

and endless possibilities

Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. (Mark 9:23)

CHRIST'S PROMISES

**2) If we humble ourselves, God promises:
greatness in the kingdom of God**

Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. (Matt.18:4)

encouragement and a listening ear

LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear: (Psa.10:17)

exaltation

And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. (Matt.23:12)

CHRIST'S PROMISES

2) If we humble ourselves, God promises:

grace

Surely he scorneth the scorers: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

(Pro.3:34)

that he will lift you up

Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: (1 Peter 5:6)

and wealth, honor, and life

By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

(Pro.22:4)

CHRIST'S PROMISES

3) If we pray, God promises:

that we will receive, find, and have the door opened

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

(Matt.7:7-8)

answered prayer

For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee. (Isa.30:19)

Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity; (Isaiah 58:9)

CHRIST'S PROMISES

**3) If we pray, God promises:
that he will hear our prayer**

And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. (Isa.65:24)

And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. (1 John 5:14-15)

complete joy

And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. (John 16:23-24)

CHRIST'S PROMISES

3) If we pray, God promises:

that our prayers will be powerful and effective

Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. (James 5:16)

reward

But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. (Matt.6:6)

CHRIST'S PROMISES

3) If we pray, God promises:

good gifts

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? (Matt.7:11)

nearness, fulfillment of our desires, help

The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them. (Psa.145:18-19)

CHRIST'S PROMISES

God promises:

Joy:

For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. (Isa.55:12) (Isa.89:15-16) (Psa.126:5-6) (Psa.33:1; 1 Peter 1:8; John 16:22)

Contentment:

Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. (Heb.13:5) (Pro.15:15; 1 Tim.6:6; Prv.3:17-18; Pro.14:30)

God's Protection:

The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. (Pro.18:10) (Job 11:18-19; Psa.27:1; Psa.112:7; Psa.91:9-10; Pro.1:33; Psa. 4:8; Isa. 43:1-2)

THERE ARE OVER 7,000 PROMISES IN THE BIBLE

1) The Gospel contains God Scriptural promises regarding His Son
(Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)
(Romans 1:2)

2) We share God's promises in Christ Jesus
That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and
partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: (Ephesians 3:6)

3) We have the promise of LIFE in Christ Jesus
Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the
promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, (2 Tim.1:1)

THERE ARE OVER 7,000 PROMISES IN THE BIBLE

4) The promises were made to:

Christ (Gal. 3:16,19)

Abraham (Gen. 12:3,7; Gal. 3:16)

Isaac (Gen.26:3-4)

Jacob (Gen.28:14)

David (2 Sam.7:12; Psa.89:3-4; 89:35-36; Heb.8:6)

The Israelites (Rom.9:4)

The fathers (Acts 13:32; 26:6-7)

All who are called of God For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call. (Acts 2:39)

Those who love him Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.(James 1:12) (James 2:5)

THERE ARE OVER 7,000 PROMISES IN THE BIBLE

5) God's promises are:

good

Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. (1 Kings 8:56)

holy

For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant. (Psa.105:42)

great and precious

Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. (2 Peter 1:4)

THERE ARE OVER 7,000 PROMISES IN THE BIBLE

5) God's promises are:

confirmed in Christ

Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: (Rom.15:8)

“Yes” and “Amen” in Christ

For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. (2 Cor.1:20)

fulfilled in Christ

Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: (Acts 13:23)

THERE ARE OVER 7,000 PROMISES IN THE BIBLE

6) God's promises are:
through the righteousness of faith (Romans 4:13,16);
obtained through faith (Heb.11:33);
given to those who believe (Gal.3:22);
inherited through faith and patience (Heb.6:12,15; 10:36);
performed in due season (Jer.33:14; Acts 7:17; Gal.4:4);
infallible (Josh.23:14; 1 Kings 8:56).

THERE ARE OVER 7,000 PROMISES IN THE BIBLE

7) God is faithful to bring His promises to pass

Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) (Heb.10:23)

God remembers His promises

**For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.
(Psa.105:42)**

**He hath helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
(Luke (1:54-56)**

THERE ARE OVER 7,000 PROMISES IN THE BIBLE

8) The results of God's promises are:

Christ (2 Samuel 7:12-13) (Acts 13:22-23)

The Holy Spirit (Acts 2:33) (Eph.1:13);

The Gospel (Rom.1:1,2);

life in Christ (2 Tim.1:1);

a crown of life (James 1:12);

eternal life (Titus 1:2) (1 John 2:25);

adoption (2 Cor.6:18) (2 Cor.7:1);

protection in difficult times (Isa.43:2);

blessing (Deut.1:11);

THERE ARE OVER 7,000 PROMISES IN THE BIBLE

8) The results of God's promises are:

forgiveness of sins (Isa.1:18; Heb.8:12);
the law put in our hearts (Jer.31:33; Heb.8:10);
the Second Coming of Christ (2 Pet.3:4);
new heavens and earth (2 Pet.3:13);
rest (Josh.22:4; Heb.4:1);
lead us to the perfecting of holiness (2 Cor.7:1);
an inheritance for the saints (Rom. 4:13; Gal.3:18)

THERE ARE OVER 7,000 PROMISES IN THE BIBLE

- 9) God's children:**
are children of the promises (Rom.9:8; Gal.4:28);
heirs of the promises (Gal.3:29; Heb.6:17; 11:9);
can have confidence in His promises (Heb.11:11);
can expect them to come true (Luke 1:38, 45; 2 Pet.3:13);
can be tempted to doubt (Psa.77:8,10);
can plead for the promises in prayer (Gen.32:9,12; 1 Chr.17:23,26;
Isa.43:26);
can stand firm in his promises (Rom.4:20);
can wait for them to pass (Acts 1:4).

BIBLE PROPHECY

BIBLE PROPHECY

No other book contains “fulfilled prophecy”. This proves again that the Bible is a divine book.

No other book even tries to use prophecy for their books would have been discredited by their unfulfilled prophecies.

Fulfilled prophecy proves that God is “eternal”.

That He lives in the past, present, and future and that He is not limited to time because He is “above” time.

He is “above time” because He created the sun which is how we base our system of time.

BIBLE PROPHECY

God knew the future regarding Christ's First Coming. All the prophecies regarding Christ, nations, the Jews, Gentiles, etc. have been fulfilled.

Other prophecies are yet to be fulfilled.

If dozens upon dozens of prophecies were fulfilled; we can rely on the future fulfillment of others (Christ's Second Coming, the restoration of Israel, etc.)

One person can be lucky and predict a coming event.

But in the Bible, God told upcoming events over a period of 1600 years through different people, using different details and events.

Fulfilled prophecy is proof of God's divine inspiration of the scriptures.

**That the Bible is not an assortment of books with various authors but
"ONE BOOK WITH ONE AUTHOR – GOD"**

BIBLE PROPHECY

The greatest way to tell if a person is a prophet or not is to check if his/her prophecies came true.

There are many so called “prophets” but where are their fulfilled prophecies?

In the Old Testament, the Jews would stone a person to death if he/she were not 100% correct.

Now, we have the full revelation through the Word of God. Prophecy has changed in that now prophets will give a word of knowledge or a word of encouragement. But they must NOT add to, take away from, or change the Word of God (Mormonism, Jehovah Witnesses, etc.)

BIBLE PROPHECY

Let's study 1 Peter 1:10,11: “Concerning this salvation, the prophets, who spoke of the grace that was to come to you, searched intently and with the greatest care, trying to find out the time and circumstances to which the Spirit of Christ in them was pointing when he predicted the sufferings of Christ (Suffering Servant) and the glories to follow (Glorious King).”

The Jewish people missed Christ's 1st Coming because they were not looking for a “Suffering Servant” but a “Glorious King.”

Christ's 1st Coming was as a Suffering Servant.

Christ's 2nd Coming will be as a “Glorious King.”

BIBLE PROPHECY

Jesus' second coming will be in 2 stages.

First, at the Rapture when He takes home the “dead in Christ” and His church

For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words. (1 Thess.4:16-18)

Notice we meet the Lord in the air. This is the “rapture” where we are “caught up.”

BIBLE PROPHECY

Jesus' second coming will be in 2 stages.

Then at the Revelation when He sets up His throne of glory on earth after the Tribulation before His 1,000 year Millennial Reign.

And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. (Zechariah 14:4)

But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. (Mal.4:2) (2 Thess.1:7-10) (Matt.25:31-46)

Here he will set his feet down on the Mount of Olives.

**This is after the 7 year tribulation on the earth
(see above)**

FUTURE PROPHECY (To Be Fulfilled)

Christ is to be a Righteous Branch

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. (Jer.23:5)

Christ is to have a Kingdom

And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. (Daniel 2:44)

BIBLE PROPHECY

Christ is to reign on the Throne of David

And he went from year to year in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places. (1 Samuel 7:16)

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this. (Isa.9:6-7)

Christ will rule the nations with an 'Iron Rod'

**Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:
(Psalm 26:9)**

BIBLE PROPHECY

Christ's reign will be Glorious

The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. (Isa.2:1-4) Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest. (Isa.32:15) (Psa.72:1-20) (Zech 14:16-21) (Isa.32:1-4)

BIBLE PROPHECY

The prophecies foretold events in detail that were beyond the scope of human speculation

How did the writers or speakers do it?

- a. They attributed it to God!**
- b. And God declared that such evidence was a proof of His existence & superiority over men & all gods**

BIBLE PROPHECY

"Present your case," says the LORD. "Set forth your arguments," says Jacob's King. "Bring in your idols to tell us what is going to happen. Tell us what the former things were, so that we may consider them and know their final outcome. Or declare to us the things to come, tell us what the future holds, so we may know that you are gods. Do something, whether good or bad, so that we will be dismayed and filled with fear. But you are less than nothing and your works are utterly worthless; he who chooses you is detestable. (Isaiah 41:21-24)

"I am the LORD; that is my name! I will not give my glory to another or my praise to idols. See, the former things have taken place, and new things I declare; before they spring into being I announce them to you." (Isaiah 42:8-9)

BIBLE PROPHECY

"Remember this, fix it in mind, take it to heart, you rebels.

Remember the former things, those of long ago; I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me. I make known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, what is still to come. I say: My purpose will stand, and I will do all that I please. From the east I summon a bird of prey; from a far off land, a man to fulfill my purpose. What I have said, that will I bring about; what I have planned, that will I do. (Isaiah 46:8-11)

FULFILLED BIBLE PROPHECY

There are the prophecies concerning Christ

He said to them, "This is what I told you while I was still with you: Everything must be fulfilled that is written about me in the Law of Moses, the Prophets and the Psalms." Then he opened their minds so they could understand the Scriptures. (Luke 24:44-45)

FULFILLED BIBLE PROPHECY

It has been stated there 332 prophecies fulfilled in Christ (Henry Liddon). The mathematical probability that all could be fulfilled in one person by chance alone has been calculated as one in 84 times ten to the 123rd power (84 followed by 123 zeroes)
Cf. Introduction To Christian Evidences, Ferrell Jenkins, pp. 87-107

For a list of these 332 fulfilled Messianic prophecies see:

www.altogetherlovely.org/resources

See: 1) Christian Basics

Then: [6a. PROOF JESUS WAS THE MESSIAH](#)

[6b. PROOF JESUS WAS THE MESSIAH](#)

FULFILLED BIBLE PROPHECY

**THE LORD YOUR GOD IS WITH YOU
HE IS MIGHTY TO SAVE
HE WILL TAKE GREAT DELIGHT IN YOU
HE WILL QUIET YOU WITH HIS LOVE
HE WILL REJOICE OVER YOU WITH SINGING
(Zechariah 3:17)**

Fulfilled Prophecies In The Bible

- Christ from the seed of a woman (Gen.3:15: Moses). (Gal.4:4)
- Christ a descendant of Abraham (Gen.12:3: Moses). (Matt.1:1)
- Christ a descendant of Isaac (Gen. 17:19: Moses) (Luke 3:34)
- Christ a descendant of Jacob (Num.24:17: Moses). (Matt.1:2)
- Christ from the tribe of Judah (Gen.49:10: Moses). (Luke 3:33)
- Christ, heir to the throne of David (Isa.9:7: Isaiah). (Luke 1:32-33)
- Christ, anointed and eternal (Ps. 45:6,7 Ps.102:25–27: David). (Heb.1:8-12))
- Christ, born in Bethlehem (Mic. 5:2: Micah). (Luke 2:4,5,7)
- The time of Christ's birth fulfilled to the "day" by the Jewish calendar (Dan.9:25-27) (Luke 2:1,2)
- Christ to be born of a virgin (Isa. 7:14: Isaiah) (Luke 1:26-31)

Fulfilled Prophecies In The Bible

- The slaughter of children at this time with no other child surviving but Christ (Jer. 31:15: Jeremiah). (Matt.2:16-18)
- The family's flight to Egypt to escape (Hosea 1:1: Hosea) (Matt.2:14,15)
- Christ's way prepared (Isa.40:3-6 Isaiah). (Luke 3:3-6)
- Christ preceded by a forerunner (Isa.40:3-6 Isaiah). (Luke 7:24,27)
- Christ preceded by Elijah (Mal. 4:5,6: Malachi). (Matt.11:13-14)
- Christ declared the Son of God (Psalm 2:7: David). (Matt.3:17)
- Christ is God (Isa.9:6: Isaiah). (John 1:14)
- Christ's Galilean ministry (Isa. 9:1: Isaiah). (Matt.4:13-16)
- Christ; speaking in parables (Psa.78:2-4 David). (Matt.13:34-35)
- Christ; the prophet (Deut.18:15: Moses). (Acts 3:20,22)

Fulfilled Prophecies In The Bible

- Christ; betrayed for 30 pieces of silver (Zech.11:12: Zechariah). (Matt.26:15)
- Christ forsaken by His disciples (Zech.13:7: Zechariah). (Mark 14:27)
- Christ; accused by false witnesses (Psa.35:11: David). (Mark 14:57-58)
- Christ; silent to accusations (Isa. 53:7: Isaiah). (Mark 15:4-6)
- Christ; spat on and struck (Isa. 50:6: Isaiah). (Matt.26:67)
- Christ; hated without reason (Psa.35:19: David). (John 15:24)
- Christ; to bind up the broken hearted (Isa.61:1-2: Isaiah). (Luke 4:18-19)
- Christ's anointing by the Holy Spirit (Isa.61:1: Isaiah). (Luke 4:18-19)
- Christ; rejected by his own people, the Jews (Isa.53:3: Isaiah). (John 1:11; Luke 23:18)
- Christ; priest after order of Melchizedek (Psa.110:4: David). (Heb.5:5-6)

Fulfilled Prophecies In The Bible

- Christ's triumphal entry on a colt (Zech.9:9: Zechariah). (Mark 11:7-11)
- Christ; adored by infants (Psa. 8:2: David). (Matt.21:15-16)
- Christ; not believed (Isa.53:1: Isaiah).
(John 12:37-38)
- Christ; betrayed by a close friend (Psa.41:9: David). (Luke 22:47)
- Christ: betrayed for 30 pieces of silver (Zech.11:12: Zechariah).
(Matt.26:15)
- Christ forsaken by His disciples (Zech.13:7: Zechariah). (Mark 14:27)
- Christ; accused by false witnesses (Psa.35:11: David).
(Mark 14:57-58)
- Christ; silent to accusations (Isa. 53:7: Isaiah). (Mark 15:4-6)
- Christ; spat on and struck (Isa. 50:6: Isaiah). (Matt.26:67)
- Christ; hated without reason (Psa.35:19: David). (John 15:24)

Fulfilled Prophecies In The Bible

- Christ's vicarious sacrifice (Isa. 53:5: Isaiah). (Romans 5:6,8)
- Christ; crucified with thieves (Isa. 53:12: Isaiah). (Mark 15:27-28)
- Christ; pierced through hands and feet (Zech.12:10: Zechariah). (John 20:27)
- Christ; sneered at and mocked (Psa.22:7: David). (Luke 23:35)
- Christ; reproached (Psa.69:9: David). (Romans 15:3)
- Christ would be given gall and vinegar (Psa.69:21: David). (Matt.27:34)
- Christ nailed to the cross (Psa. 22:16: David). (Luke 23:33)
- Christ; prayer for his enemies (Psa.109:4: David). (Luke 23:34)
- Soldiers gambled for Christ's clothing (Psa.22:17-18 David). (Matt.27:35-36)
- Christ's intense suffering (Psa. 22:14: David). (Luke 22:44)

Fulfilled Prophecies In The Bible

- Christ; forsaken by God (Psa.22:1: David). (Matt.27:46)
- Christ; no bones broken or on the Passover Lamb (Psa.34:20: David). (John 19:32-36)
- Christ; no bones broken or on the Passover Lamb (Ex.12:46: Moses). (John 19:32-36)
- Christ's side pierced (Zech.12:10: Zechariah). (John 19:34)
- Christ; buried with the rich (Isa. 53:9: Isaiah). (Matt..27:57-60)
- Christ; to be resurrected (Psa. 16:10; 49:15: David). (Mark 16:6-7)
- Christ; to be ascended to God's right hand (Psa.68:18: David) (1 Cor.15:4; Eph.4:8)

Fulfilled Prophecies In The Bible

CHRIST'S FIRST COMING

- 1) A Suffering Servant
- 2) Christ received a
“Crown of thorns”
- 3) We now look backwards to
the “Cross”.
- 4) Provided salvation for our
soul (Savior)
- 5) Jesus came “secretly”; born a
virgin.
- 6) Jesus came “publicly” to
Jerusalem.

CHRIST'S SECOND COMING

- 1) A Glorious King
- 2) Christ will receive a
“Crown of Glory”
- 3) We now look forward to
the “Crown”.
- 4) Our bodies will be changed
(Redeemer)
- 5) Jesus will come “secretly: at
the rapture.
- 6) Jesus comes “publicly” at the
Revelation

Fulfilled Prophecies In The Bible

There are prophecies by Christ, such as the destruction of Jerusalem foretold in Matthew 24, Mark 13, Luke 21.

Fulfilled in A.D. 70, when Rome destroyed Jerusalem.

Also, Christ “five times” talked of His suffering, death, resurrection.

The next time someone tells you that they are following a “Prophet”, ask them to show you the prophet’s “fulfilled prophecy”.

Then ask them to show you how it lines up with the Scriptures.

Many people are following “prophets” and will be deceived by “prophets” but these men/women of God will always “AGREE” with Scripture and “NOT DISAGREE” with it. Jesus always pointed people to the Scriptures.

Fulfilled Prophecies In The Bible

The Bible has God's FULL revelation of God's Plan and Purpose for the Ages.

There is no "new revelation" for Christ is the Prophet that was to come and most Biblical Prophecy points to Christ's First Coming and Second Coming.

In the past God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways, but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom he made the universe. (Hebrews 1:1-2)

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

For an extensive teaching on “types” see:

www.altogetherlovely.org/resources

See: 1) CHRISTIAN BASICS

11. TYPES IN THE BIBLE

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

- In 1 Corinthians 10:1-11 we see Paul teaching the people from Israel's history.
- These were examples from the past written for instruction for this time period now.
- The example of the Israelite people was their bondage in Egypt until they entered into the promised land.
- This was a "type" of the Christian walk for us now.
- In Hebrews 10:1, we see that, "The law is only a shadow of the good things that are coming – not the realities themselves, for this reason it can never, by the same sacrifices repeated endlessly year after year, make perfect those who draw near to worship."

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

- The Old Testament types are but “shadows.”
- But all shadows have something “real”.
- The reality is now found “in Christ”.
- **Christ says**, “Therefore every teacher of the law who has been instructed about the kingdom of heaven is like the owner of a house who brings out of its storeroom new treasures as well as old.” (Matthew 13:52)
- The “old” are “types of the OT and the “new” stand for the New Testament.

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

- The N.T. is enfolded in the O.T.
- The O.T. is unfolded in the N.T.
- Augustine: “The New is in the Old ‘Contained’;
The Old is by the New ‘Explained’.”
- Hebrews explains Leviticus
- Revelation explains Daniel
- The Four Gospels explain:
The Passover, Isaiah 53, The Brazen Serpent, etc.

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

- **Typology is “picture language”.**
- **They give a picture of the real thing.**
- **Again, the reality is found in Christ.**
- **Most types point to Christ.**
- **Therefore do not let anyone judge you by what you eat or drink, or with regard to a religious festival, a New Moon celebration or a Sabbath day. These are a shadow of the things that were to come; the reality, however, is found in Christ. (Col.2:16-17)**

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

- A “Type” is some person, event, or ceremony (structures, furniture, colors, numbers, etc.) that is recorded to “foreshadow” some future person, event, or ceremony.
- In types, we see the Bible was written by one author; the Holy Spirit for who else could write these kinds of amazing types and antitypes.
- Let’s look at just a few types in the Bible:

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

- Ark of the Covenant (Ex 25:16; Ps 40:8; Isa 42:6)
- Atonement, sacrifices offered on the day of (Lev. 16:15,16; Heb.9:12,24)
- Brazen altar (Ex.27:1,2; Heb.13:10)
- David (2 Sam.8:15; Eze.37:24; Ps 89:19,20; Phil.2:9)
- Eliakim (Isa.22:20–22; Rev.3:7)
- Golden candlestick (Ex.25:31; John 8:12)
- Golden altar (Ex.40:5,26,27; Rev.8:3; Heb.13:15)

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

- Jacob's ladder (Gen.28:12; John 1:51)
- Joshua (Joshua 15:6; Heb.4:8-9; Josh.11:23; Acts 20:32)
- Laver of brass (Ex.30:18–20; Zech.13:1; Eph.5:26,27)
- Leper's offering (Lev.14:4-7; Rom.4:25)
- Man (Ex.16:11–15; John 6:32-35)
- Mercy Seat (Ex.25:17–22; Rom.3:25; Heb.4:16)
- Morning - evening sacrifices (Ex.29:38–41; John 1:29,36)

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

- Paschal lamb (Ex.12:3–6,46; John 19:36; 1 Cor.5:7)
- Red heifer (Numbers 19:2-6; Heb.9:13,14)
- Rock of Horeb (Ex.17:6; 1 Cor.10:4)
- Samson (Judges 16:30; Colossians 2:14-15)
- Scape goat (Leviticus 16:20–22; Isa.53:6,12)
- Solomon (2 Samuel 7:12-13; Luke 2:13:32-33; 1 Pet.2:5)

TYPES IN THE BIBLE

- **Tabernacle** (Ex.40:2,34; Heb.9:11; Col.2:9)
- **Table and show bread** (Ex.25:23-30; John 1:16; 6:48)
- **Temple** (1 Kings 6:1,38; John 2:19,21)
- **Tree of life** (Gen.2:9; John 1:4; Rev.22:2)
- **Vail of the tabernacle and temple** (Ex.40:21; 2 Chr.3:14; Heb.10:20)
- **Zerubbabel** (Zech4:7-9; Hebrews 12:2-3)

CHRIST'S BLOOD

(The Scarlet Thread)

For teachings on “Christ’s Blood” see:

www.altogetherlovely.org/resources

Then scroll to: 3) THE CROSS

[8. THE SCARLET THREAD](#)

[The Blood of Christ](#)

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

The Bible is a book of redemption, of salvation, and of deliverance for mankind. Redemption refers to:

1) deliverance

2) the price paid for that deliverance (ransom).

Jesus paid the price on the cross. We are redeemed from the penalty of sin, and the power of Satan and evil.

The Bible shows us the redemptive plan of God. This is called “THE SCARLET THREAD.”

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

After the Fall, Adam & Eve covered themselves with fig leaves to hide their nakedness and shame

And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. (Gen.3:7)

But this was not God's way. So God killed an innocent animal Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them. (Gen.3:21)

This first blood sacrifice was offered by God Himself.

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

In Gen.3:15, God tells how the “Seed of the Woman” will crush Satan’s head.

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. (Gen.3:15)

It speaks of Jesus at Calvary, His suffering, His “bruised heel”, and the bruising of Satan’s head.

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

Cain and Abel were born to Adam and Eve.

Abel's offering was accepted because it was a blood offering (God creates life) while Cain's offering was the fruit of his own toil (works)

And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: (Gen.4:3-4)

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

Cain killed his brother Abel and Abel's blood "cries out to me (God) from the ground."

Christ's sacrifice was acceptable to God.

Man's murder is jealousy, envy, and guilt and totally unpleasing to God

And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. (Gen.4:10)

Abel's blood still cries out "revenge."

Christ's blood cries, "forgiveness."

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

The godly seed continued through Seth (Gen.4:25). But Seth's line intermarried with Cain's line.

In Genesis 6:1-4, we see wicked spirits marrying the daughters of men. Evil increased greatly and God called Noah to build an ark

And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. (Gen.6:5-8)

Noah preached righteousness for 120 years but only 8 (4 men / 4 women) survived the flood. The righteous seed would now pass through Shem, the son of Noah.

Note: The Ark is a picture of God's covering us in Christ.

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

Not much later, the wickedness of man was shown again at the Tower of Babel. God interrupted by “confusing their speech and scattering them over the face of the earth”

And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

(Gen.11:5-9)

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

Later God called Abraham.

In Gen.22, we see the wonderful story of Abraham going to sacrifice Isaac.

God saw Abraham's obedience and this typified Christ's death on the cross.

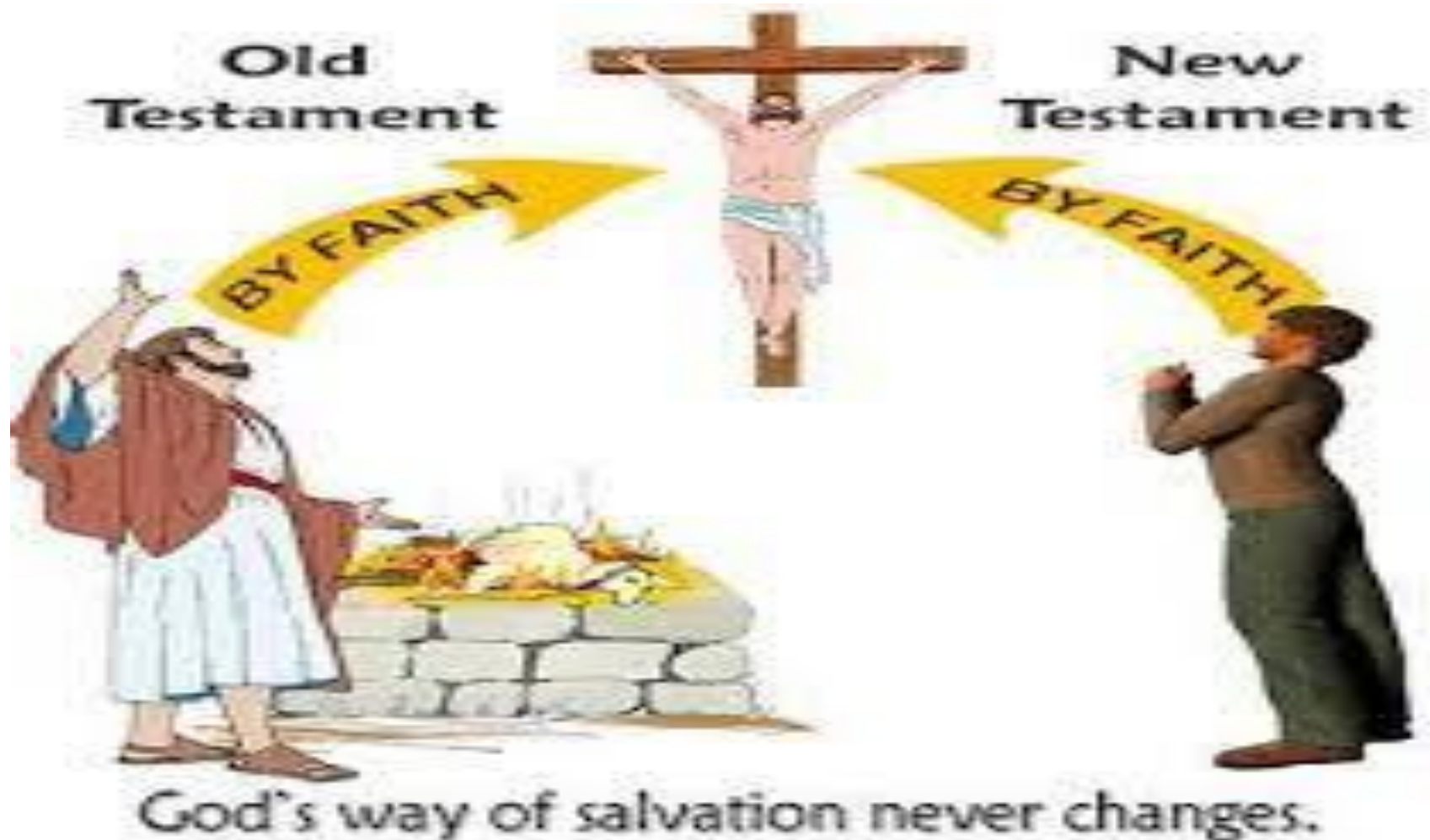
In Gen.22:34, "So Abraham called the place **THE LORD WILL PROVIDE**. And to this day it is said, "On the mountain of the Lord it will be provided."

That day Abraham killed a ram and shed its blood.

This typified the shedding of the Lamb's blood on the Mount of Olives.

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

- Throughout the Old Testament, altars were built.
- The OT points ahead by faith to Christ's crucifixion; Calvary, the altar of the Lamb of God.



CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

Isaac gave birth to Jacob.

Jacob gave birth to the 12 patriarchs.

Joseph's 11 brothers tried to kill him because of jealousy.

But God rescued him for a higher calling

And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel. (Gen.50:2)

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

Moses was born in Goshen, Egypt.

God protected him from death also by having him put in a papyrus basket and coating it with “tar & pitch” signifying atonement.

And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months. And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink. And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

(Exodus 2:1-4; see: 5-10)

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

God rescued the Israelites from the Egyptians in Exodus Chapter 12 (The Passover).

The lamb was to be without defect and prepared as a total burnt offering.

**Some of the blood was to be put on the top and sides of the door
And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts
and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.
(Ex.12:7)**

**and when the Lord saw the blood He “passed over” the Israelites
For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all
the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all
the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD. And the blood
shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I
see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon
you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. (Ex.12:12-13)**

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

The story of Israel leaving Egypt and finally entering the Promised Land is the story of salvation.

They were instructed how to live and what “blood offerings” to give the Lord.

It typified Christ's blood offering to come.

In Lev.17:11 we see, “For the life of a creature is in the blood and I have given it to you to make atonement for yourselves on the altar; it is the blood that makes atonement for one's life.”

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

The “Scarlet Thread of Redemption” continued with prophecies and types of the coming Lamb.

John the Baptist cried out “Look, the Lamb of God; who takes away the sin of the world.” (John 1:29).

Jesus prophesied his death and resurrection on 5 different occasions

And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again. (Matt.20:17-19) (Matt.12:39-40; Matt.26:30-32; Luke 18:31-33; John 2:19-22)

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

The altar (cross of Calvary) was prepared.

The Lamb (Jesus) was prepared.

God's redemptive thread was coming to a close.

The blood was shed, God's wrath was appeased, and the sacrifice was perfect.

The Scarlet Thread of Redemption was now completed.

The Veil was torn in two from TOP to BOTTOM (signifying God coming from heaven down to earth as well as access to God now opened).

IT IS FINISHED.

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

Now we have forgiveness through the redemptive price of Christ's death; justification which gives us a restored position of favor with God; and final redemption of our bodies at Christ's Second Coming. In glory we'll see the saints who've washed their robes and made them white in the precious blood of the Lamb.

NOTE on the LAMB:

Abel's lamb (first lamb): one lamb for one man.

At the Passover: one lamb for one family.

On the Day of Atonement: one lamb for one nation.

At Calvary: one "LAMB" for one world.

CHRIST'S BLOOD: The Scarlet Thread

“But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away have been brought near through the blood of Christ.” (Eph.2:13)

Hebrews 9:14, “How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God.”

1 Peter 1:19, “but with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect”.

Romans 5:8-9: “Very rarely will anyone die for a righteous man, though for a good man someone might possibly dare to die. But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.”

THE END TIMES

For an extensive teaching on
“The End Times” see: www.altogetherlovely.org
[The End Times](#)
[God's Plan & Purpose for the Ages](#)

THE END TIMES

Let's do a study comparing the first three chapters in the Book of Genesis with the last three chapters in the Book of Revelation.

Genesis is the Book of Origins showing us the creation of man, man's fall, God's promised Redeemer.

Genesis gives us types and promises of God's Redemption.

The Book of Revelation is, in verse one, "The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show his servants what must soon take place."

Many people feel that Revelation is impossible to understand and they go flipping through it.

Yet the "cults" take people who have little knowledge about the Bible and use this very book to lead them into hell.

I would pray that you would ask God to speak to you, to lead you into proper teachings, and that you will be open to His Word today.

THE END TIMES

In Rev.1:3, it says, “Blessed is the one who reads the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it because the time is near.”

God has promised to bless you if you just read the words of this prophecy. And a further blessing to those who hear it and take to heart what is written.

Now the key verse in Revelation is Rev.1:19, “Write therefore, what you have seen, what is now, and what will take place later.”

Today we will see God’s original workings with man contrasted with how He is going to restore man in the last three chapters of Revelation in Chapter 20-22.

THE END TIMES

In Genesis 1:1 it says, “In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.”

In Rev. 21:1 it says, “Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea.”

This was foretold in Isaiah 65:17, “Behold, I will create new heavens and new earth. The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind.”

In 2 Peter 3:7, “By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of godly men.”

Then in 2 Peter 3:13, “But in keeping with his promise we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new earth, the home of righteousness.”

The earth (present form) is passing away. Heaven and earth will pass away but my words will never pass away.

THE END TIMES

In Genesis 1:5, “God called the darkness night.”

In Rev.21:25, “for there will be no night there.”

In Gen.1:16, “And God made two great lights – the greater light to govern the day (sun) and the lesser light to govern the night (moon). He also made the stars”.

Rev. 21:23, “The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives its light, and the Lamb is its lamp.”

THE END TIMES

SIDE NOTE: Proofs that God wrote the Pentateuch through Moses

“Moses then wrote down everything the Lord had said.” (Exodus 24:4)

“When the Lord finished speaking to Moses on Mount Sinai, He gave him the two tablets of the Testimony, the tablets of stone inscribed by the finger of God”. (Exodus 31:18)

“The tablets were the work of God; the writing was the writing of God, engraved on the tablets.” (Exo. 32:16)

“At the Lord’s command Moses recorded the stages in their journey.” (Numbers 33:2)

“After Moses finished writing in a book the words of this law from beginning to end.” (Deut.31:24)

THE END TIMES

“Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the Lord God had made.” (Gen.3:1)

Satan appears to deceive man.

**“And the devil who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulphur, where the beast and false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night forever and ever.”
(Rev. 20:10)**

Satan disappears.

THE END TIMES

And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. (Gen.3:6-7)

Shown a garden into which defilement entered.

“Nothing impure will ever enter it, nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb’s book of life.” (Rev.21:27)

Shown a city into which defilement will never enter.

THE END TIMES

Let's compare these two verses:

“For everything in the world –
the **cravings of sinful man**,
the **lust of his eyes**
the **boasting of what he has and does**
comes not from the Father but from the world.” (1 John 2:16)

“When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was
good for food
and **pleasing to the eye**,
also **desirable for gaining wisdom**,
she took some and ate it.” (Gen.3:6-7)

Study how the “**red**” match each other, then the **blue**, and then **yellow**.

THE END TIMES

“Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the Lord God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the Lord God among the trees of the garden.” (Gen.3:8-10)

- **Walk of God with man interrupted.**

“And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Now the dwelling of God is with men, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God.” (Rev.21:3)

- **Walk of God with man resumed.**

THE END TIMES

“Then the Lord God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?”

The woman said, “The serpent deceived me and I ate.” (Gen.3:13)

- **Initial triumph of Satan.**

“And the devil who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulphur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.” (Rev.20:10)

- **Ultimate triumph of the Lamb.**

THE END TIMES

“To the woman he said, “I will greatly increase your pains in childbearing; with pain you will give birth to children. Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you.” (Gen.3:16)

- **Sorrow multiplied.**

“He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away.” (Rev.21:4)

- **No more sorrow.**

THE END TIMES

**“To Adam he said, “Because you listened to your wife and ate from the tree about which I commanded you, “You must not eat of it.”
“Cursed is the ground because of you, through painful toil you will eat of it all the days of your life.” (Gen.3:17)**

- **The ground is cursed for our sake to show us our need for God.**

**“No longer will there be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city and his servants will serve him.”
(Rev.22:3)**

- **No more curse.**

THE END TIMES

“Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us for it is written, “Cursed is everyone who is hung on a tree.” (Galatians 3:13)

“you must not leave his body on the tree overnight. Be sure to bury him that same day, because anyone who is hung on a tree is under God’s curse.” (Deut.21:23)

THE END TIMES

“Now the Lord God had formed out of the ground all the beasts of the field and all the birds of the air. He brought them to the man to see what he would name them; and whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name.” (Gen.2:19)

- **Man given dominion.**

“By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground, since from it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you will return. (Gen.3:19)

- **Man’s dominion broken in the fall of the first man, Adam.**

THE END TIMES

“They will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun for the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign for ever and ever. (Rev.22:5)

- **Man’s dominion restored in the rule of the new man Christ.**

“To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood, and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to serve his God and Father – to him be glory and power for ever and ever! Amen. (Rev.1:5b-6)

- **We will reign with Him.**

THE END TIMES

“So the Lord God banished him from the garden of Eden to work the ground from which he had been taken.” (Gen. 3:23)

- **First paradise closed.**

“On no day will its gates ever be shut, for there will be no night there.” (Rev.21:25)

- **New paradise opened.**

“Like water spilled to the ground which cannot be recovered, so we must die. But God does not take away life, instead, he devices ways that a banished person may not remain estranged from him.”(2 Samuel 14:14)

THE END TIMES

“After he drove the man out, he placed on the east side of the Garden of Eden cherubim and a flaming sword flashing back and forth to guard the way to the tree of life” (Gen.3:24)

- **Access to the tree of life disinherited in Adam.**

“Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city.” (Rev.22:14)

- **Access to the tree of life reinstated in Christ.**

THE END TIMES

The Bible is a great book for its author is God.

We don't need a fortune teller, astrologist, or any futuristic spiritist filled with lying, familiar spirits telling us our future. We have the Word of God.

We may have been curious about what the end of this book says but what God revealed to Moses in Genesis is right in line with what God revealed to John in Revelation.

Jesus is Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, and the Beginning and the End.

THE END TIMES

In Hebrews 11:1, it says, “Now faith is the substance of things hoped for...”

We don't have to have faith in some wishy washy statement but we can rest our lives life on the promises of the Bible.

Jesus is coming back. He wants to take a bride home with Him. He is preparing a place for us in His Father's house. He will never leave us or forsake us. He is with us to the ends of the world.

The truths in Revelation are substance truths that we can put our faith in.

THE END TIMES

Let's turn to Titus 2:11-14,

**“For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men
(justification).**

**It teaches us to say “NO” to ungodliness and worldly passions, and to
live self controlled, upright and godly lives in this present age,
(sanctification)**

while we wait for the blessed hope –

**the glorious appearing of our Great God and Savior, Jesus Christ”
(glorification).**

Past (Jesus at the cross): justification

Present: sanctification

Future (at Christ's return): glorification

THE HOLY SPIRIT

For Further Teachings on this subject see:

www.altogetherlovely.org/resources

See: 1) Christian Basics

Then scroll to: 10. THE TRINITY

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

The Holy Spirit possesses divine attributes of God:

- He is eternal (Heb.9:14)
- omnipresent (Psa.139:7-10)
- omnipotent (Luke 1:35; Gen.1:2; Job 26:13)
- omniscient (1 Cor.2:10,11; John 14:26; John 16:12-13)
- holy for in the words “Holy Spirit” the word “Holy” describes His character and essence (Luke 11:13)
- truth (1 John 5:6)
- good (Neh.9:20)
- communes with us (2 Cor.13:14)

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

The Holy Spirit:

- creates (Job 33:4; Psa.104:30)
- justifies (1 Cor.6:11)
- seals us for the day of redemption (Eph.1:13)
- gives life (John 6:63)
- is the author of the new birth (John 3:5-6)
- prophecies (2 Peter 1:21)
- convicts (John 16:8-11)
- speaks (Isa.6:8-10) (Acts 5:3-5)

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

Is associated with the Father and the Son.

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: (Matthew 28:19)

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

Amen. (2 Cor.13:14)

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; (John 14:16)

A Jew would never associate someone with God unless He was God for they had an awestruck reverence and fear of God that would not allow them to even pronounce the word "Jehovah".

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

The Bible uses “personal pronouns” to describe the Holy Spirit.

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: (Romans 8:16) I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. (John 8:26) But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: (John 15:26) And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: (John 16:8) Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. (John 16:13-14)

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

The Holy Spirit is a person because He has certain characteristics:

Will power: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. (1 Cor.12:11)

Intelligence: Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. (Neh.9:20) And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. (Romans 8:27)

Grieves: And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. (Eph.4:30)

Loves: Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; (Romans 15:30)

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

The Holy Spirit is a person because He has certain characteristics:

Power: But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. (Acts 1:8)

Knowledge: But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. (1 Cor.2:10-12)

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

The Holy Spirit does the same things that a person does:

He speaks He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. (Rev.2:7)

cries out And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. (Gal.4:6)

intercedes Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. (Rom.8:26)

testifies But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: (John 15:26)

teaches But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. (John 14:26)

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

The Holy Spirit does the same things that a person does:

leads and directs For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. (Rom.8:14)

commands Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. (Acts 16:6,7)

calls people As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. (Acts 13:2) (Acts 20:28)

is a missionary But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: (John 15:26)

searches the deep things of God But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. (1 Cor.2:10)

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

The Holy Spirit has emotions:

He is grieved Yet they rebelled and grieved his Holy Spirit. So he turned and became their enemy and he himself fought against them **(Isa.63:10)**

can be insulted How much more severely do you think someone deserves to be punished who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, who has treated as an unholy thing the blood of the covenant that sanctified them, and who has insulted the Spirit of grace? **(Heb.10:29)**

can be lied to Then Peter said, “Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit and have kept for yourself some of the money you received for the land? **(Acts 5:3)**

can be blasphemed And so I tell you, every kind of sin and slander can be forgiven, but blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come. **(Matt. 12:31-32)**

THE HOLY SPIRIT'S PERSONALITY

The Holy Spirit is a person because He has intellect, emotions, will, knowledge, and actions.

He is not an “it” but a living person.

The Holy Spirit:

- can be fellowshiped & communed with,**
- can cure the broken heart & comfort us,**
- can guide us & lead us,**
- can teach us & lead us into all truth,**
- can empower people’s witnessing and preaching,**
- gives life,**
- takes away fears,**
- is with us wherever we go,**
- comes alongside us (Greek word – Parakletos).**

“SYMBOLS” FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT

Voice:

Then I heard the voice of the Lord saying, “Whom shall I send? And who will go for us?” And I said, “Here am I. Send me!” **(Isaiah 6:8)**

(Isaiah 30:21; Matt.10:20; Heb.3:7-11; John 16:7-11)

A Seal:

And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, **(Rev.7:2)**

(Eph.4:30; John 6:27; 2 Cor.1:22; Eph. 1:13-14)

A Dove:

And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a **dove** descending upon him: **(Mark 1:10)**

Rain & Dew:

He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth. **(Psalm 72:6)**

(Mark 4:26-29; Psa.68:9; Psa.133:3; Ezek.34:26-27)

“SYMBOLS” FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT

Oil: Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
(Psa.45:7)

(Ex.29:7; Luke 4:18, 10:34; Isa.61:3; Heb.1:9; Matt.25)

Wind: The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. (John 3:8)

(1 Kings 19:11; Acts 2:2; Ezek. 37:9,10,14; John 3:8; 1 Cor.12:11)

Fire: I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

(Matt.3:11)

(John 5:35; Isa.4:4; Cor.2:10)

Water: Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. (John 3:5)

(John 7:38-39; Psa.1:3; 46:4; Isa. 41:17-18: 55:1; Rev.22:17; Eph.5:26)

NAMES FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT

- Holy Spirit (Luke 11:13)
- Spirit (John 3:6)
- Oil of Gladness (Hebrews 1:9)
- Comforter (John 14:26) (John 15:26)
- The Eternal Spirit (Heb.9:14)
- Spirit of Glory (1 Pet.4:14)
- The Spirit of the Lord (Isaiah 11:2)
- Spirit of Jehovah (Isaiah 61:1)
- Spirit of the living God (2 Cor.3:3)
- Spirit of Christ (Romans 8:9)
- Spirit of His Son (Gal.4:6)
- Spirit of Jesus.(Phil.1:19) (Acts 16:7)
- Spirit of Burning (Isaiah 4:4)
- Spirit of Holiness (Romans 1:4)

NAMES FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT

- Holy Spirit of Promise (Eph.1:13)
- Spirit of Truth (John 14:17) (John 15:26) (John 16:13)
- Spirit of life (Romans 8:2)
- Spirit of wisdom and understanding (Isaiah 11:2)
- Spirit of counsel and might (Isaiah 11:2)
- Spirit of Knowledge (Isaiah 11:2)
- Spirit of grace (Heb.10:29)

THE HOLY SPIRIT

- As Jehovah (Exodus 17:7; Heb.3:7-9; Numbers 12:6; 2 Peter 1:21)
- As Jehovah of hosts (Isaiah 6:3,8-10; Acts 28:25)
- As Jehovah, Most High (Psa.78:17,21; Acts 7:51)
- Being invoked as Jehovah (Acts 4; Acts 1:16,20; 2 Thess.3:5)
- As called God (Acts 5:34)
- As joined with the Father and the Son in the baptismal formula (Matt.28:19)
- As eternal (Hebrews 9:14)

THE HOLY SPIRIT

- As omnipresent (Psalms 139:7-13)
- As omniscient (1 Cor.2:10)
- As omnipotent (Luke 1:35) (Romans 15:19)
- As the Spirit of glory and of God (1 Pet.4:14)
- As Creator (Gen.1:26-27) (Job 33:4)
- As equal to, and one with the Father (Matt.28:19) (2 Cor.13:14)
- As Sovereign Disposer of all things
(Dan.4:35) (1 Cor.12:6,11)

THE HOLY SPIRIT

- As directing where the gospel should be preached (Acts 16:6-7,10)
- As dwelling in saints (John 14:17; 1 Cor.14:25; 3:16; 6:19)
- As Comforter of the Church (Acts 9:31; 2 Cor.1:3)
- As sanctifying the Church (Eze.37:28; Rom.15:16)
- As the Witness (Heb.10:15; 1 John 5:9)
- As convincing of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment (John 16:8-11)

THE HOLY SPIRIT

- As Author of the new birth (John 3:5-6) (1 John 5:4)
- As raising Christ from the dead
(Acts 2:24; 1 Pet.3:18; Heb.13:20; Rom.1:4)
- As inspiring Scripture (2 Tim.3:16; 2 Pet.1:21)
- As the source of wisdom
(1Cor.12:8; Isa.11:2; John 16:13; 14:26)
- As the source of miraculous power
(Matt.12:28; Luke 11:20; Acts 19:11, Rom.15:19)
- As appointing and sending ministers (Acts 13:2,4; 9:38; 20:28)

THE TRINITY

THE TRINITY

Many have come against the Christian doctrine of the Trinity.

In these last days before Jesus returns we need to know what we really believe.

The essence can be, and is, at once, three persons and one personal being.

Three persons but one essence.

Three eternal distinctions in the one divine essence.

The Tri Personality of God.

The triune God.

THE TRINITY

The Athanasian Creed says,

“We worship one God in the Trinity, and the Trinity in unity; we distinguish among the persons, but we do not divide the substance The entire three persons are coeternal and coequal with each other so that one can worship complete unity in Trinity and Trinity in unity”.

THE TRINITY

If there were no trinity, there could be no incarnation for God is Holy and had to become man.

There could be no objective redemption for the Father was in Heaven while the Son was on the cross; therefore no salvation for there would be no one capable of acting as Mediator between God and man

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (1 Tim.2:5-6)

THE TRINITY

The doctrine of the trinity is not a truth of natural theology, but of revelation.

The Trinity is indeed the threefold persons of God and yet God in ESSENCE one.

What a beautiful thing it is to right now to have our Father reigning in Heaven, Jesus our Risen Savior seated at His right hand praying for us right now as our High Priest, and the Wonderful Counselor, indwelling us, empowering us, loving us, and changing us.

THE TRINITY

We don't have to understand it in my mind but accept it by faith that my God has everything covered.

He is able to save us to the uttermost.

The number "3" is considered the "Divine Number" in Scriptures because it is mentioned often as dealing with Holy Things.

It speaks of the Trinity of God – Father, Son, Holy Spirit.

THE TRINITY

Man is a three part being – spirit, soul, and body.

“And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground (body), and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life (spirit); and man became a living soul (soul)” (Genesis 2:7).

We are made in the image of God.

“May God Himself, the God of peace, sanctify you through and through. May your whole spirit, soul, and body be kept blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The one who calls you is faithful and He will do it.” (1 Thess.5:23)

Here, we see spirit, soul, & body. We are a “trichotomy”.

Notice “spirit” comes first. We are a “spirit with a body” and not “a body with a spirit”.

THE TRINITY

The Three Great Feasts;

- **the Passover,**
- **Pentecost,**
- **and Tabernacles (Leviticus Ch. 23).**

The threefold character of the Baptismal Formula

“baptizing them in the name

of the Father

and of the Son

and of the Holy Spirit.”

(Matthew 28:19)

THE TRINITY

The Apostolic Benediction:

**“May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ,
and the love of God,
and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.
(2 Cor.13:14)**

In Matthew 3:13–17,we see

God the Father speaking from heaven,

“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”

God the Son, Jesus Christ, was being baptized.

God the Holy Spirit descended like a dove and alighted on the Savior.

THE TRINITY

In the creation of man in Genesis 1:26, we see plural terms being used.

“And God said, Let US make man in OUR image, after OUR likeness; and let them have dominion.”

The number Three is prominent in nature.

The primary colors of solar light are Blue, Yellow, Red.

The Sun manifests Light, Heat, Chemical Rays.

Nature has Three Kingdoms: Animal, Vegetable, Mineral.

Matter exists in three forms: Gas, Liquid, Solid.

The great forces of nature are Gravity, Light, Electricity.

The Three Temptations of Christ (Matt.4; Luke 4)

Christ's Three Prayers in Gethsemane

(Matt.26:36-46) (Mark 13:32-42) (Luke 22:39-46)

Peter's "3" Denials

(Matt.26:69-75) (Mark 14:66-72) (John 18:15-18, 25-27)

Christ's Restoration of Peter with Three Questions & Three Charges. (John 21:15 - 18)

The “Restoration of Israel” on the “third” day.

Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight. (Hosea 6:1-2)

Jonah’s three days inside the belly of the whale.

Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. (Jonah 1:17) For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. (Matt.12:40)

**Jesus is spoken of as ‘He which “is” and “was”
and “is to come”’. (Rev.1:8) (Rev. 4:8)**

We see Christ's threefold ministry as

- 1. the Faithful Witness (Prophet)**
- 2. First Begotten from the Dead (Priest)**
- 3. the "Prince of the Kings of the Earth" (King).**

He is "Prophet", "Priest", and "King".

As Prophet, He is God's Word.

As Priest, He is God's Lamb.

As King, He is God's Lion.

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,(Rev.1:5)

In Rev. 16:13 we see the dragon, false prophet, and beast – manifested during the tribulation.

And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. (Rev.16:13)

In Rev.20:10 see the dragon, false prophet, and beast before Christ's 1,000 year earthly reign.

And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. (Rev.20:10)

“And no wonder, for Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light.” (2 Cor.11:14).

If Satan believes in the Trinity and counterfeits it (Satanic trinity) why shouldn't we believe?

The four “Living Creatures” chant “Holy, Holy, Holy”.

He is three times “Holy”

And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. (Rev.4:8)

and they give Him “Glory”, “Honor”, and “Thanks”.

And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, (Rev.4:9)

His Works are the Works of God. Jesus was made alive by the Spirit. “For Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit.” (1 Peter 3:18)

“For the Kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking but of righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit” (Romans 15:17)

“For in Him we live, and move, and have our being”. (Acts 17:28)

**“For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things.”
(Romans 11:36)**

“His good, pleasing, and perfect will” is seen in Romans 12:3.

In Acts 17:32-34, we see that people respond to the Gospel in 3 different ways.

“When they heard about the resurrection of the dead,

(1) some of them sneered

(2) but others said, ‘We want to hear you again on this subject.’ At that, Paul let the Council.

(3) A few men became followers of Paul and “believed.”

“Sneered”, “want to hear you again”, or “believed”.

Here is a simplistic way to understand the Trinity:

In a business, the company may be called “Jones and Company”. John Jones, Jim Jones, and Peter Jones may be the heads of three different departments in the company. The three work together in unison, yet it is one company.

Water comes in three forms. Liquid, ice, and steam. Yet it is still only water.

A Shamrock is a three leaved plant. It is one leaf but three distinct sections.

John Clarke. John is a husband, father, and teacher. He is one person but functions in three different roles at the same time.

Light has three different rays. It has:

1. red heat rays

(invisible: like the Father),

2. Yellow light rays

(seen: giving us a picture of the Son)

3. blue chemical rays

(seen by their effects: giving us a picture of the Holy Spirit).

In the Holy Spirit we see God Almighty in that the same attributes attributed to the Father and Jesus are spoken about the Holy Spirit.

His attributes affirm personality and deity.

Attribute: Omnipresent (all present)

God the Father: Jeremiah 23:24: Can anyone hide himself in secret places,
So I shall not see him?" says the LORD;
"Do I not fill heaven and earth?" says the LORD.

God the Son: Matthew 18:20: For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them."

God the Holy Spirit: Psalms 139:7: Where can I go from Your Spirit? Or where can I flee from Your presence?

Attribute: Omniscient (all knowing)

God the Father: Jeremiah 17:10: I, the LORD, search the heart, test the mind,
Even to give every man according to his ways,
According to the fruit of his doings.

God the Son: Revelation 2:23: I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.

God the Holy Spirit: 1 Corinthians 2:11: For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God.

Attribute: Omnipotent (all powerful)

God the Father: 1 Peter 1:5: who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

God the Son: 2 Corinthians 12:9: And He said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness.” Therefore most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

God the Holy Spirit: Romans 15:19: in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

Attribute: Eternal

God the Father: Psalms 90:2: Before the mountains were brought forth, Or ever You had formed the earth and the world, Even from everlasting to everlasting, You *are* God.

God the Son: Revelation 1:8: “I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* End,” says the Lord, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.” **1:17:** And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying to me, “Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last.

God the Holy Spirit: Hebrews 9:14: how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Attribute: Holy

God the Father: Revelation 15:4: Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For *You alone are* holy. For all nations shall come and worship before You, For Your judgments have been manifested.”

God the Son: Acts 3:14: But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you,

God the Holy Spirit: Luke 1:15: For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink. He will also be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother’s womb.

Attribute: Truth

God the Father: John 7:28: Then Jesus cried out, as He taught in the temple, saying, “You both know Me, and you know where I am from; and I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know.

God the Son: Revelation 3:7: “And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, ‘These things says He who is holy, He who is true, “He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens”:

God the Holy Spirit: 1 John 5:6: This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.

Attribute: Communion

God the Father: 1 John 1:3: that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

God the Son: 1 John 1:3: that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

God the Holy Spirit: 2 Corinthians 13:14: The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit *be* with you all. Amen.

**DOES A “GOOD” GIRL
WHO DIES
WHOSE NEVER HEARD
THE GOSPEL
GO TO HELL?**

DOES A “GOOD” GIRL WHO DIES
WHOSE NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL GO TO HELL?

Does a sweet, little four year old girl that dies who has never heard the Gospel go to hell?

Let's respond to this:

First, that “good” girl is not God.

The Bible says “**God is good**”.

We have this idea that children are sweet and innocent. Remember, we see things in our finite way but God knows Who He is GOD is holy!!

**DOES A “GOOD” GIRL WHO DIES
WHOSE NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL GO TO HELL?**

The Bible says the following,

The LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time. (Genesis 6:5)

The LORD smelled the pleasing aroma and said in his heart: "Never again will I curse the ground because of man, even though every inclination of his heart is evil from childhood. And never again will I destroy all living creatures, as I have done. (Genesis 8:21) (see Jeremiah 7:23-26)

**DOES A “GOOD” GIRL WHO DIES
WHOSE NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL GO TO HELL?**

Surely I was sinful at birth, sinful from the time my mother conceived me. (Psalm 51:5)

**"the heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure."
(Jeremiah 17:9)**

We inherited sin from Adam! Scripture does not support the idea that we need to reach a certain age before we are declared "sinful". So, throughout the Bible we see that man is sinful (Adam, Eve, Cain, Noah's time, Sodom/Gomorrah, Moses, Jericho (only Rahab's family saved), Saul, David (Absalom, Bathsheba, etc.), etc.

**DOES A “GOOD” GIRL WHO DIES
WHOSE NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL GO TO HELL?**

But Christ said,

**Then little children were brought to Jesus for him to place his hands on them and pray for them. But the disciples rebuked those who brought them. Jesus said, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such as these." When he had placed his hands on them, he went on from there.
(Matt. 19:13-15) (see Luke 9:47-48)**

DOES A “GOOD” GIRL WHO DIES WHOSE NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL GO TO HELL?

Some people believe that Christ has a special love for little children. Why He associates children with the Kingdom of Heaven is because it is the place of the innocent, the blameless. It would appear that Jesus sees children in this light. The whole trend of Scripture seems to teach that the innocents who are too young to sin and too young to accept Christ intelligently (with understanding!), are safe in the arms of a just and holy God.

We need never fear about God being unjust. He cannot be. His mercy and justice are from everlasting to everlasting.

DOES A “GOOD” GIRL WHO DIES WHOSE NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL GO TO HELL?

In summary, I think we can conclude the following:

First, that there is some period of "grace" afforded the young before they have developed an understanding to fully comprehend the gospel message and its implications for their lives.

Second, there seems to be good scriptural support that all infants, like David's little son, go immediately, in their innocence, into the arms of the Lord.

Third, that we are not saying children younger than this "accountability age" commit no sin (as sinful tendencies and acts occur quite early in children), and because of their fallen nature, they do these things spontaneously, things which they have definitely NOT learned from their parents or their friends.

What we are saying is that up to the point when they reach clear understanding, they do not come under the judgment of the Law.

**DOES A “GOOD” GIRL WHO DIES
WHOSE NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL GO TO HELL?**

FINALLY, if you are not sure, it is still no reason to “go away from the Gospel”. It is all the more reason to become motivated to reach the lost for the world. It is all the more reason to become motivated to share the Gospel. God is JUST. We have seen His justice at the cross. Jesus took “our sin” upon Himself.

In the end, a Just God will decide “EVERYTHING”. HE IS A JUST GOD
AND WE CAN TRUST ALL THINGS INTO HIS HANDS.

WE NEED TO “LET GOD BE GOD”

**HOW CAN A LOVING
GOD SEND PEOPLE
TO HELL?**

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities— his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse. (Romans1:20)

God has made Himself known. We are responsible to “receive His gift of salvation” and “to make HIM known”. There is a responsibility for those who have heard the news to make God known to their children and their children’s children.

Historically, this has been the problem. Mankind has not followed God’s command to share the Word with their children and pass the message on to the generations after.

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

What side do you want to err on?

If the Gospel is true, TODAY is the day of salvation.

Or would we prefer to call God “unjust” after taking our sins upon Himself on the cross and then look for another way to conquer death and have a bodily resurrection?

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

Where we make our error is that we need to be “looking ahead” and “not looking back”.

Lot’s wife looked back to Sodom – became a pillar of salt. The Israelites looked back to Egypt – died in the desert.

You can’t plow a field & look back – the furrow isn’t straight.

You see, Jesus resolutely set out for Jerusalem. He looked “AHEAD” to the cross and the joy it would bring afterwards. For after the cross came the “resurrection” – life!!!

We need to “look back” only at the cross and receive God’s gift of salvation. Then we need to “look ahead” to those who need Christ.

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

It is God's grace if "one" person gets to heaven because "all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

People comment, "How can a loving God send people to hell? I don't want anything to do with a God like that."

The problem is that God does not send people to hell as much as God made a way for people NOT TO HAVE TO GO TO HELL by dying on the cross and rising from the dead.

Unfortunately, instead of choosing heaven, many choose to go to hell and take loved ones and others with them.

There is even a large group of people who are "hostile" to the Gospel of Jesus Christ and are against Him.

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

Wouldn't it be better to see a loving Savior with His arms open wide on the cross Who wants "all to be saved".

To see a Savior in the Garden Who knew the pain He was going to endure saying, "Yes, Father" for a dying world.

Serving Jesus gives true purpose and meaning in life.

Jesus is the ONLY JUST JUDGE.

It was HE Who took our sin upon Himself on the Cross.

It was HE Who you to get saved, to share His love story with the world, and to spend eternity in heaven with Him.

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

Look historically throughout the Bible.

- Adam and Eve sinned in a perfect environment.**
- Cain sinned by killing his brother.**
- Only 8 were saved in the ark after Noah preached for 40 years and God waited for them to repent.**
- After the ark; Shem, Japheth, Ham went their own way and most of these nations that were born did not follow God.**
- At the tower of Babel we see the people trying to “get to gods”.**

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

- Abraham lied about his wife “twice” as did Isaac.
- Jacob was deceitful.
- Jacob’s sons treated Joseph wrongly.
- many other people other than Jews went out with the Israelite people when they left Egypt. Yet, even after seeing all God’s miracles, many “STAYED” in Egypt.
- Only Rahab and her family were saved in Jericho. This is amazing as everyone had heard about God’s miracles.
- We could continue. Saul, David (Bathsheba, Absalom), the prophets, Peter, Paul, etc.

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

The Bible says the following,

The LORD smelled the pleasing aroma and said in his heart: "Never again will I curse the ground because of man, even though every inclination of his heart is evil from childhood.

**And never again will I destroy all living creatures, as I have done.
(Genesis 8:21) (see Jeremiah 7:23-26)**

The LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time. (Genesis 6:5)

Surely I was sinful at birth, sinful from the time my mother conceived me. (Psalm 51:5)

**"the heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure."
(Jeremiah 17:9)**

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

Let's continue with Romans 30:10-18:

**As it is written: "There is no one righteous, not even one;
there is no one who understands, no one who seeks God.
All have turned away, they have together become worthless;
there is no one who does good, not even one."**

"Their throats are open graves; their tongues practice deceit."

"The poison of vipers is on their lips."

"Their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness."

**"Their feet are swift to shed blood; ruin and misery mark their
ways, and the way of peace they do not know."**

"There is no fear of God before their eyes."

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

Again, it is God's grace if "one" person gets to heaven because "all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

We need to not focus so much on "what if" as "what now."

God says to go into "all the world", preach the good news, and He promises His Holy Spirit to be with us.

Salvation is the one time we need to be "selfish" and make sure we are "saved."

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

When we get home to heaven, I believe we'll be surprised. God knows those who are HIS!!

We may not totally understand, but we can understand that Jesus died for the world for their sins, that He rose from the dead, and that we should preach repentance in His Name.

God is JUST. I would not want to make the decisions God will make. But I'm so blessed to know a JUST God!! Would I rather stand before a human court or a JUST GOD with nail marks in His hands!!

HOW CAN A LOVING GOD SEND PEOPLE TO HELL?

Father God, thank You for sending Jesus to die for my sins. I deserve hell. Yet, You a Holy God, loved me so much that You sent Your Son, Jesus to die for my sins and rise from the dead so I could have eternal life. Father, I realize what kind of a life Jesus led on earth sharing the message of Your love. I have read about Jesus' love for us in Your Word. I have never heard of such a love that a Holy God would die for a race of people who have cursed and rejected Him. Father, thank You for the privilege to be a co-worker with Christ. To go to the ends of the world to share this wonderful love story. In Jesus' Name I pray. Amen.

CHRIST'S POWER

CHRIST'S POWER

We need power in our lives.

Power over sin. Power over death.

Power over temptation. Power over our everyday life.

Philosophy sounds so wonderful. Wonderful, flowery words!!

But does it give us any power?

When Jesus promised to send His Holy Spirit He said it would be better for us if He went so that He would send the Holy Spirit.

If Jesus had just stayed on earth then there would only be “one” of Him (remember how many saw His miracles and still didn’t believe.)

God’s plan was to send the Holy Spirit to indwell, empower, guide, lead, comfort, heal, convict, love, etc. God’s children.

CHRIST'S POWER

Let's look at Christ's Power:

As the Son of God, is the power of God:

But Jesus answered them, "My Father has been working until now, and I have been working." Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God. Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner. (John 5:17-19) (John 10:28-30)

As man, is from the Father:

how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him. (Acts 10:38)

CHRIST'S POWER

Described as

Supreme: which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated *Him* at His right hand in the heavenly *places*, far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come. (Eph.1:20-21) (1 Peter 3:22)

Unlimited: And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. (Matt.28:18)

Over all flesh: as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.

(John 17:2)

CHRIST'S POWER

Described as

Over all things: The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand. (John 3:35) (Eph.1:22)

Glorious: These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, (2 Thess.1:9)

Everlasting: who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom *be* honor and everlasting power. Amen.(1 Tim.6:16)

Is able to subdue all things: who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself. (Philippians 3:21)

CHRIST'S POWER

Exhibited in

Creation: All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. (John 1:3)

He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. (John 1:10)

For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. (Col.1:16)

Upholding all things: And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.(Col.1:17) who being the brightness of *His* glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, (Heb.1:3)

CHRIST'S POWER

Exhibited in

Salvation: “I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save.” (Isa.63:1)
Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them. (Heb.7:25)

His teaching: And so it was, when Jesus had ended these sayings, that the people were astonished at His teaching, for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes. (Matt.7:28-29)
And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority. (Luke 4:32)

Working miracles: So the men marveled, saying, “Who can this be, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?” (Matt.8:27)
And the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them. (Luke 5:17b)

CHRIST'S POWER

Exhibited in

Enabling others to work miracles: And when He had called His twelve disciples to *Him*, He gave them power *over* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease. (Matt.10:1) (Mark 16:17-18) (Luke 10:17)

Forgiving sins: But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins"—then He said to the paralytic, "Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house." (Matt.9:6) Him God has exalted to His right hand *to be* Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. (Acts 5:31)

Giving eternal life: as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.(John 17:2)

CHRIST'S POWER

Exhibited in

Giving spiritual life: For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to *them*, even so the Son gives life to whom He will. (John 5:21) Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, (John 5:25-26)

Raising the dead: Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth—those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. (John 5:28-29)

Raising himself from the dead: No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This command I have received from My Father.” (John 10:18) (John 2:19-21)

CHRIST'S POWER

Exhibited in

Overcoming the world: These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.” (John 16:33)

Overcoming Satan: Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it. (Col.2:15)
Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, (Heb.2:14)

Destroying the works of Satan: He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. (1 John 3:8)

Ministers should make known: For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty. (2 Peter 1:16)

CHRIST'S POWER

Saints ("US" AS BELIEVERS)

Rests upon saints: And He said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness." Therefore most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. (2 Cor.12:9)

Present in the assembly of saints: In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, (1 Cor.5:4)

Shall be specially manifested at his second coming: Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. (Mark 13:26)

For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty. (2 Pet.1:16)

CHRIST'S POWER

Saints (“US” AS BELIEVERS)

Shall subdue all power: Then *comes* the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power. (1 Cor.15:24)

The wicked shall be destroyed by: You shall break them with a rod of iron; You shall dash them to pieces like a potter's vessel.' ” (Psa.2:9)

But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, And decide with equity for the meek of the earth; He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, And with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked.

(Isa.11:4)

These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, (2 Thess.1:9)

(Isaiah 63:3)

CHRIST: “I AM”

**The following Bible Verses use the
words “I AM”
spoken by Christ .**

CHRIST: "I AM"

"Come to me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For my yoke is easy and my burden is light." (Matthew 11:28-30)

He trusts in God. Let God rescue him now if he wants him, for he said, 'I am the Son of God.' " (Matthew 27:43)

Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age." (Matthew 28:18-20)

CHRIST: "I AM"

Filled with compassion, Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. "I am willing," he said. "Be clean!" (Mark 1:41)

I am going to send you what my Father has promised; but stay in the city until you have been clothed with power from on high." (Luke 24:49)

Then Jesus declared, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never go hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty. (John 6:35)

At this the Jews began to grumble about him because he said, "I am the bread that came down from heaven." (John 6:41)

I am the bread of life. (John 6:48)

CHRIST: "I AM"

I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." (John 6:51)

Then Jesus, still teaching in the temple courts, cried out, "Yes, you know me, and you know where I am from. I am not here on my own, but he who sent me is true. You do not know him, but I know him because I am from him and he sent me." (John 7:28-29)

When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life." (John 8:12)

But if I do judge, my decisions are right, because I am not alone. I stand with the Father, who sent me. (John 8:16)

I am one who testifies for myself; my other witness is the Father, who sent me." (John 8:18)

CHRIST: "I AM"

But he continued, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. I told you that you would die in your sins; if you do not believe that I am the one I claim to be, you will indeed die in your sins." (John 8:23-24)

So Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am the one I claim to be and that I do nothing on my own but speak just what the Father has taught me. (John 8:28)

I am telling you what I have seen in the Father's presence, and you do what you have heard from your father. " (John 8:38)

Can any of you prove me guilty of sin? If I am telling the truth, why don't you believe me? (John 8:46)

CHRIST: "I AM"

"I tell you the truth," Jesus answered, "before Abraham was born, I am!" (John 8:58)

While I am in the world, I am the light of the world." (John 9:5)

Therefore Jesus said again, "I tell you the truth, I am the gate for the sheep." (John 10:7)

I am the gate; whoever enters through me will be saved. He will come in and go out, and find pasture. (John 10:9)

"I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. (John 10:11)

"I am the good shepherd; I know my sheep and my sheep know me— (John 10:14)

CHRIST: "I AM"

what about the one whom the Father set apart as his very own and sent into the world? Why then do you accuse me of blasphemy because I said, 'I am God's Son'? (John 10:36)

Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, even though he dies; and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?" (John 11:25-26)

Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. (John 14:6)

CHRIST: "I AM"

Don't you believe that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words I say to you are not just my own. Rather, it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his work. Believe me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; or at least believe on the evidence of the miracles themselves. I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father. (John 14:10-12)

On that day you will realize that I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am in you. (John 14:20)

CHRIST: "I AM"

"I am the true vine, and my Father is the gardener. (John 15:1)

"I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing. (John 15:5)

But I tell you the truth: It is for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away, the Counselor will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you. (John 16:7)

"Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world. (John 17:24)

CHRIST: "I AM"

Jesus, knowing all that was going to happen to him, went out and asked them, "Who is it you want?" "Jesus of Nazareth," they replied. "I am he," Jesus said. (And Judas the traitor was standing there with them.) When Jesus said, "I am he," they drew back and fell to the ground. (John 18:4-6)

"You are a king, then!" said Pilate. Jesus answered, "You are right in saying I am a king. In fact, for this reason I was born, and for this I came into the world, to testify to the truth. Everyone on the side of truth listens to me." (John 18:37)

Again Jesus said, "Peace be with you! As the Father has sent me, I am sending you." (John 20:21)

CHRIST: "I AM"

"I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty." (Revelation 1:8)

When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. Then he placed his right hand on me and said: "Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last." (Revelation 1:17)

I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades. (Rev. 1:18)

CHRIST: "I AM"

"Behold, I am coming soon! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy in this book." (Revelation 22:7)

**"Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.
(Revelation 22:12-13)**

"I, Jesus, have sent my angel to give you this testimony for the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, and the bright Morning Star." (Revelation 22:16)

He who testifies to these things says, "Yes, I am coming soon." Amen. Come, Lord Jesus. (Revelation 22:20)

**JUST
FOR FUN**

JUST FOR FUN!!

- The best vitamin for a Christian is B1.
- Under same management for over 2000 years!
- Soul food served here.
- Satan subtracts and divides. God adds and multiplies.
- Don't wait for the hearse to take you to church.
- Don't give up. Moses was once a basket case.
- Tithe if you love Jesus! Anyone can honk!
- Worry is interest paid on trouble before it is due.
- Walmart is not the only saving place!
- Prevent truth decay. Brush up on your Bible.
- It's hard to stumble when you're on your knees.
- What part of "Thou Shalt Not" don't you understand.

JUST FOR FUN!!

- A clear conscience makes a soft pillow.
- Life has many choices. Eternity has two. What's yours?
- The wages of sin is death. Repent before payday.
- God answers knee mail.
- Never give the devil a ride. He will always want to drive.
- Forbidden fruit creates many jams.
- Christians, keep the faith...but not from others!
- Can't Sleep? Try counting your blessings.
- Try Jesus. If you don't like Him, the devil will take you back.

FAMOUS QUOTES

FAMOUS QUOTES

**A little faith will bring your soul to heaven,
but a lot of faith will bring heaven to your soul.**

– Dwight L. Moody –

**As sure as God puts His children in the furnace of affliction,
He will be with them in it.**

- Charles Haddon Spurgeon –

He became what we are that He might make us what He is.

- Athanasius - (speaking of Jesus of Nazareth)

FAMOUS QUOTES

Isn't it amazing that almost everyone has an opinion to offer about the Bible, and yet so few have studied it?

- R.C. Sproul –

There are more sure marks of authenticity in the Bible than in any profane history.

- Sir Isaac Newton -

Not only has the Bible received more veneration and adoration than any other book, but it has also been the object of more persecution and opposition.

- Bancroft –

FAMOUS QUOTES

**I have a thousand questions to ask God;
but when I met Him they all fled and didn't seem to matter.**

- Christopher Morley -

**Christianity is not a theory or speculation, but a life; not a
philosophy of life, but a living presence.**

- Samuel Taylor Coleridge -

**The reason people are down on the Bible is that
they are not up on the Bible.**

- William Ward Ayer -

FAMOUS QUOTES

**Anyone can devise a plan by which good people go to heaven.
Only God can devise a plan whereby sinners,
which are His enemies, can go to heaven.**

- Lewis Sperry Chafer –

Men ought to seek with their whole hearts to be filled with the Spirit of God. Without being filled with the Spirit, it is utterly impossible that an individual Christian or a church can ever live or work as God desires

- Andrew Murray -

FAMOUS QUOTES

**I believe that it is impossible for any Christian to be effective
either in his life or in his service
unless he is filled with the Holy Spirit, Who is
God's only provision of power.**

-Henrietta C. Mear –

**Eternity is not something that begins alter you are dead.
It is going on all the time. We are in it now.**

-Charlotte Perkins Gilman –

**If we seek God for our own good and profit, we are not
seeking God.**

-Johannes Eckhart -

FAMOUS QUOTES

If Jesus Christ were to come today people would not even crucify him. They would ask him to dinner, hear what he has to say, and make fun of it.

- Thomas Carlyle -

Beginning the day with a devotional Bible and prayer equips a man for the day's fight with self and sin and Satan.

- John R. Stott –

If Darwin's theory of evolution was correct, cats would be able to operate a can opener by now.

- Larry Wright -

FAMOUS QUOTES

Only a Christ could have conceived a Christ.

- Joseph Parker -

Make sure the thing you're living for is worth dying for.

- Charles Mayes –

I refuse to believe I am a piece of dust scattering through uncaring space. I believe I count - that I have work to do

- that there is need of me...

with my last breath, I sing a psalm.

-Rita Duskin –

FAMOUS QUOTES

**There are times when God asks nothing of His children
except silence, patience, and tears**

- Charles Seymour Robinson -

**The Lord is my shepherd,
that's all I want.**

- Small child misquoting the Bible's 23rd Psalm -

**The Christian church is not a congregation
of righteous people. It is a society of those
who know they are not good.**

- Dwight E. Stevenson -

FAMOUS QUOTES

**Read the biographies of God's men and you will
discover that each one sought
and obtained the induement of power from on high.
One sermon preached in the anointing is worth one
thousand in the energy of the flesh.**

- Oswald J. Smith -

**Christians are as guilty for not being filled with the Holy Spirit as
sinners are for not repenting.**

**They are even more so, for as they have more light, they are so
much the more guilty.**

- Charles Finney -

FAMOUS QUOTES

**Our lives are a manifestation
of what we think about God.**

- Anonymous -

I believe in the sun even when it is not shining.

I believe in love even when I am not feeling it.

I believe in God even when He is silent.

- Anonymous Jewish holocaust victim -

FAMOUS QUOTES

**He who would try to understand the Trinity fully
will lose his mind.**

But he who would deny the Trinity will lose his soul.

- Lindsell and Woodbridge -

The Spirit filled life, that life that permits

**His fullness in a sustained overflow,
is the only life that can please God.**

- Norman B. Harrison –

Above all – always respond to every impulse to pray.

- Martyn Lloyd Jones -

SOME CHRISTIAN VOCABULARY

CHRISTIAN VOCABULARY

- **Amen:** “Yes, this is true.” / “Let it be so”
- **Lord:** “Master”
- **Christ:** “Anointed” / “Chosen One” / “Messiah”
- **Immanuel:** “God with us”
- **Jesus:** “Savior” / “The Lord Saves”
- **Manna:** “What is it?”
- **Gospel:** “Good News”
- **Maranatha:** “Come, O Lord”
- **Psalm:** “Song”
- **Satan:** “Enemy”
- **Tabernacle / Tent of Meeting:** “Dwelling Place”
- **Israel:** “He struggles with God”
- **Tithe:** “A tenth”
- **Worship:** “To Bow Down”
- **Hallelujah:** “Praise the Lord”

GOT QUESTIONS??

GOT QUESTIONS??

Great websites to answer tough questions or confusing bible verses.

a) Hard Bible Questions

www.evidencebible.com/witnessingtool/browse.shtml#cevolution

b) Scripture Difficulties

www.blueletterbible.org/study/parallel/paral01.cfm#b-1

c) Got a question?

www.gotquestions.org/

d) Bible Answers

www.questions.org

e) Scofield Notes

<http://www.studylight.org/commentaries/srn.html>

f) Questions and Answers

www.raptureme.com/faq/rap23.html

g) 101 Cleared Up Bible Contradictions

www.debate.org.uk/debate-topics/apologetic/contrads/

**OR Go to www.altogetherlovely.org/resources
Then scroll down to: [#24. BIBLE: Hard Questions](#)**

BIBLIOGRAPHY (1)

Ten Basic Steps Toward Christian Maturity by Bill Bright (Campus Crusade for Christ) (New Life Publications)

The Case for Christ by Lee Strobel

(also: The Case for Faith; The Case for Creation)

(Zondervan Publishing House – A Division of Harper Collins Publishers)

(*NOTE: Check “List of Citations” for wonderful resource material)

Christian Apologetics by Norman L. Geisler (Baker Book House Company)

Lectures in Systematic Theology by Henry Clarence Thiessen (William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company)

Rightly Dividing the Word by Clarence Larkin

(Rev. Clarence Larkin Est. – P.O. Box 334, Glenside, P.A. 19038)

Dispensational Truth (God’s Plan and Purposes for the Ages) by Clarence Larkin

(Rev. Clarence Larkin Est. – P.O. Box 334, Glenside, P.A. 19038) (see: www.larkinestate.org)

BIBLIOGRAPHY (2)

Revelation by Clarence Larkin

(Rev. Clarence Larkin Est. – P.O. Box 334, Glenside, P.A. 19038) (www.larkinestate.org)

One Hundred Bible Lessons by Alban Douglas

(O.M.F. Publishers – Overseas Missionary Fellowship)

The New Thompson Chain Reference Bible by Frank C. Thompson, D.D.;

(B.B. Kirkbride Bible Co., In., Zondervan Bible Publishers, Grand Rapids, Michigan – 1983)

The First Scofield Reference Bible edited by Rev. C.I. Scofield, D.D. www.studylight.org/com/srn/

(World Bible Pub. * Iowa Falls – Oxford University Press * N.Y.)

Torrey's Topical Textbook (PUBLIC DOMAIN)

www.ccel.org

Scripture taken from the HOLY BIBLE, NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION®.

Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984 Biblica. Used by permission of Zondervan. All rights reserved. The "NIV" and "New International Version" trademarks are registered in the United States Patent and Trademark Office by Biblica. Use of either trademark requires the permission of Biblica.

Scripture taken from the KING JAMES AUTHORIZED VERSION (public domain)

WANT TO LEARN MORE?

For Numerous Books & Teachings see:

www.altogetherlovely.org/resources

www.altogetherlovely.org

For Useful Links see:

www.altogetherlovely.org/useful-links

Plus much, much more!!

Study to show yourself approved!!